



Bonneau

fecit



Bonneau

fecit

Ann THE *London*
F E M A L E
S P E C T A T O R.

By Mrs. ELIZA HAYWOOD.

The SEVENTH EDITION.

In FOUR VOLUMES.

VOLUME IV.



L O N D O N :

Printed for H. GARDNER, opposite St. Clement's
Church, in the Strand.

M.DCC.LXXI.





THE
FEMALE SPECTATOR.

B O O K XIX.

A S we are desirous of preventing all suspicion of any partiality in us to one correspondent more than another, we established it as a rule at our first setting out, that whatever we found proper to have a place in these essays, should be inserted in the order in which it was received.

THIS method, which we have all along punctually observed, we flatter ourselves, will excuse us to the authors of many excellent pieces which have lately been communicated to us for the service of the public, that we give the preference to that of Eumenes, as being the first that came to hand.

NEITHER is it possible for any one to be deceived in this point, were we capable of attempting it, because the dates of the epistles themselves would rise up against us.

21

A 2

THUS

THUS much we thought it necessary to say, because we are told some whispers of an accusation of this nature have been spread abroad, to the prejudice of that character of sincerity we are determined never to forfeit.

TO the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“I HAVE so little pretensions to the title of an author, that the vanity which is imputed to them would be insufferably ridiculous in me: I am therefore so far from being any way disgusted at your omitting some part of my former epistle, that I would have readily excused your curtailing much more, if you had found it proper.

“BUT how much soever I may be satisfied as to this point, I cannot acknowledge myself so in another, and more material one. I hoped to have found the FEMALE SPECTATOR would have improved on the few hints I had given her, and exerted the talent she is so perfect a mistress of, in setting before the eyes of my worthy fellow citizens of London, what best becomes both their interest and reputation in the world.

“THE little you have said, notwithstanding, convinces me of the true esteem and good-will you bear to a body of people, who, if they are not at present the envy of their neighbours, it is wholly owing to themselves; and at the same time makes me fear you said no more, only because you find too much reason to apprehend that they are so sunk in luxury, and unhappy infatuation, as to be ranked among the number of the incorrigibles.

“BUT

“ BUT, madam, to do justice to them, as well
“ as to the force of even that short, though pathetic remonstrance, you were pleased to make,
“ I must beg leave to acquaint you, that there is
“ more than one family, to my knowledge, who
“ have had sense enough to be awakened by it
“ from their long lethargy, and to perceive the
“ precipice they were about unwarily to plunge
“ into.

“ MANY more, I am apt to flatter myself,
“ will be ashamed of their past conduct; and as
“ I can assure you what you have said has been
“ in general well received, it is more than barely
“ possible a much greater success will crown your
“ labours in the end, than even you yourself, with
“ all your Spectatorial capacity, can foresee, or,
“ perhaps, are fearful of being too sanguine in
“ the expectation of.

“ TIME has brought greater wonders to perfection than this; and would you vouchsafe
“ sometimes to mingle in your lucubrations some
“ admonitions for so desirable a purpose, I do not
“ doubt but you will one day see the good effects
“ of it.

“ IN the mean time I think it highly fit I
“ should comply with your request, and accordingly send you inclosed some farther account
“ of the Topsy-Turvy island, as I faithfully transcribed it from that book of voyages mentioned
“ in my last.

“ IF it will afford any agreeable reflections to
“ your society, or entertainment to your readers,
“ I shall think myself happy in the power of contributing

“tributing to what I so sincerely wish, being,
 “with the greatest respect,

“MADAM,

“Yours, and your fair associates,

“Most humble and most devoted servant,

Austin-Fryars,

“EUMENES.”

Sept. 12, 1745,

THE following piece is the transcript our ingenious correspondent has obliged us with ; which, it is easy to see, is composed of several select parts of the history, such as I suppose he found would be most pleasing, or most proper, to be inserted in a work of this nature.

“THE Topsy-Turvyan island is so little known
 “in these parts of the world, that the adventures
 “I am about to relate would seem dark and intricate, if not fabulous to my readers, did I not
 “first give them some idea of the nature of the
 “place in which they were transacted.

“I SHALL therefore present them with a general and succinct account of such things as
 “came within the reach of my observation, and
 “leave those which I confess myself to have been
 “unable to fathom, to be supplied by imagination ; premising only thus much, that I will not
 “impose on the understanding of any one, by
 “pretending to discover more than in effect I
 “was able to do.

“As to the geography it matters not, for I believe few will be ambitious of taking a voyage
 “thither ; therefore consequently would be of
 “no manner of service : besides, indeed, I must
 “confess myself utterly incapable of relating in
 “what

“ what degree of latitude this remote country lies,
 “ arriving there by very extraordinary means, and
 “ in which the compass was intirely useles; so I
 “ shall only say, it is situated on a branch of that
 “ wide ocean which divides America from the rest
 “ of the globe; and passing by the elbow, if I
 “ may so call it, of the Pacific sea, runs through
 “ the heart of that great continent, which we,
 “ not having yet been able to explore, call by no
 “ other name than that of Terra Incognita.

“ It would, doubtless, be easy for me to sup-
 “ ply this deficiency by invention, and pretend to
 “ have said the island is north of such a place,
 “ and south of such a place, as I am in no danger
 “ of being confuted by any present or future Co-
 “ lumbus; but I was bred in a detestation of all
 “ deceit, and though I am yet arrived, after ten
 “ years travels, at no higher post than a midship-
 “ man, could not answer to my own soul the
 “ meanness of a lye in any shape, or to answer
 “ any end: — I therefore flatter myself, that the
 “ discoveries I have been able to make will more
 “ than atone for the want of those, which, with
 “ all my endeavours, I found it was impossible to
 “ attain.

“ As to the climate, it is exceeding healthy;
 “ and those, not only of the inhabitants, but also
 “ strangers, who happen to come there, and value
 “ life enough to take a proper care of it, may
 “ live to an extreme old age: — nor did Heaven
 “ ever bless a spot of earth with a greater plenty
 “ of every thing necessary for the support of na-
 “ ture: the meadows are covered with the finest
 “ cattle I ever saw, and abound with the most ex-
 “ cellent pasturage for their nourishment: — their
 “ fields seldom fail to crown the toils of the labo-

" rious husbandman with a full crop : — rivers,
 " which may vie with the most celebrated ones in
 " Europe, and afford a vast variety of delicious
 " fish : — their fruits are also exquisite, and the
 " juice of some of them make a wine not in-
 " ferior to the best Burgundy, or Frontiniac; and
 " the kernels of others yield an oil, at least equal
 " to that of Lucca : — then they have such a glut
 " of all kinds of poultry, both wild and tame,
 " that tho' it is of a more delicate relish than any
 " I ever tasted in these parts of the world, the
 " excessive cheapness renders it food only for the
 " common people.

" THEIR seasons are little different from ours,
 " excepting that the days are considerably longer,
 " and, what is very strange, less sultry, even in
 " the meridian of the sun, than we feel in its de-
 " cline : — the air is wholly free from all storms
 " and corruscations; and whenever any fog arises,
 " it is always in the night, and consequently of
 " but small annoyance.

" As to their form of government, they tell
 " you, it is republican; nor indeed have they any
 " king, matters of state being transacted by a
 " certain number of men, whom they chuse a-
 " mong themselves, and pay an implicit obedience
 " to, during the time prefixed for their rule,
 " which is nine years, at the expiration of which
 " they resign their authority, and others are called
 " in.

" THIS they call a state of perfect freedom,
 " yet it is, in effect, the worst of slavery; and
 " no man has the command of his own property
 " any more than under those governments which
 " are

“are looked upon as most despotic. The reason
“of it is this:

“THE island, though governed by its own
“laws, is a kind of an appendix to a great mo-
“narch on the continent, by whom it had been
“formerly conquered: this prince, though he
“flatters them with a shew of liberty, has it al-
“ways in his power to enforce or sooth them into
“compliance with whatever he desires: and
“should these pretended rulers in the least offer
“to oppose his will, he would come down with
“fire and sword, and lay the whole country waste;
“so that their condition is infinitely worse, than
“even under bad princes of their own.

“BUT there is little occasion to expatiate on
“this fate, because every one knows the unhappy
“situation of a country, which, from being per-
“fectly independent, is reduced to be no more
“than a province to another.

“THE present race of the Topsy-Turvyans are,
“however, too indolent to reflect on their mis-
“fortunes, and being by degrees subjected to the
“yoke, seem quite contented under it: they see,
“without repining, the richest of their produce
“carried every year to the continent; all the
“beauties of their fields and gardens ransacked,
“what for so many months they have been cul-
“tivating borne away before their eyes; yet are
“content with the gleanings of what scattered
“remnants they can pick up for their own use.

“I AM sensible this will scarce gain credit in
“England, yet it is no more than a truth my
“own eyes have been witness of.

“ As to their laws, nothing can be better calculated for the happiness and well-ordering of society ; but the execution of them is intirely out of use, and they hang up, like the skin of an Allegator in an apothecary’s shop, rather for shew than service : their customs, manners, and behaviour are so much the reverse of what they were some ages past, that one would think it impossible the Topsy-Turvyans I saw should ever be descended from persons capable of framing so excellent a constitution, and statutes for supporting it.

“ CERTAIN it is, notwithstanding, that they were once a wise and gallant people ; but avarice on the one hand, and luxury on the other, have poisoned and enervated all their nobler passions, and rendered them, both in public and private life, no less deserving of contempt than formerly they were of veneration and esteem.

“ THE island, though no more than an hundred and fifty miles in length, and not quite forty in breadth, contains two cities, and several very populous towns : there is also an university, or rather an academy ; but how much those, who are too great to submit to rules, profit by their studies, the reader may guess by what I have said in another place of their conduct and behaviour.

“ THE youth, however, pride themselves very much on their return from thence, and look down with a kind of scorn on those who have not been allowed this seeming advantage.

“ As

“ As it will doubtless be expected I should say
“ something of their towns and cities, I shall give
“ as exact an account of these also as possible : —
“ their streets are, generally speaking, very nar-
“ row, and the buildings irregular, except in the
“ capital, where somewhat more care and skill
“ seems to have been employed.

“ It is very plain, that architecture is a science
“ these islanders were never practised in ; for the
“ palaces of their greatest men, and even those of
“ the Theodo's, or high priests, are extremely
“ rude and barbarous, though adorned, after their
“ manner, with precious stones and gold.

“ I MUST observe, that gold is not coined here,
“ as in other countries, into money, nor will any
“ that is so pass among them ; but it is used in
“ furniture, and bought with a kind of mixed
“ metal, which we have nothing in Europe, nor
“ any where else in the known world, I ever heard
“ of, that in the least resembles it.

“ THEIR temples are very little ornamented,
“ and less frequented : they are also for the most
“ part low-roofed, and quite over-looked by the
“ palace of the chief Theodo of that district, who
“ always lives near, and by the capacious hall,
“ seems to be superior to the deity he pretends to
“ serve.

“ THE houses of the nobility, and great offi-
“ cers of state, are not wanting in richness, what-
“ ever deficiencies there may be in elegance ; but
“ those of the inferior gentry and mechanics shew,
“ by their decay and wretched appearance, the
“ hardships and miserable condition their owners
“ labour under.

" I HAVE said there were good laws; but
 " what will appear very strange, throughout the
 " whole island there was not one court of judical-
 " ture, all affairs relating to *meum* and *tuum* being
 " decided by persons at the helm; so that it often
 " happens that the younger branches of a family
 " inherit, and the elder are turned out to starve,
 " according as interest and favour direct.

" BUT as gaming is the chief business, as well
 " as amusement of the Topsy-Turvyans, large halls
 " are erected for that purpose, not only in every
 " quarter of the capital, but also in every town
 " and even little village.

" THE doors of these halls being kept conti-
 " nually open, both night and day, it is amazing
 " to see what numbers of people are always crowd-
 " ing to pay their adorations to the goddess For-
 " tune, whose image is placed at the upper end,
 " under a magnificent canopy. All ages, all de-
 " grees, all sects, unite in this universal worship:
 " —all reserve,—all pride of birth,—all difference
 " in opinion, is here intirely laid aside: — the
 " prince and the pedlar, — the lady that keeps
 " a chariot, and the drab that trowls a wheel-
 " barrow: — the prude, and the avowed prosti-
 " tute, — the ecclesiastic and ballad-singer are
 " on an equal foot: — nothing but gain, dear gain,
 " is regarded; and the lord has as little remorse for
 " winning from the cobbler all he is master of in
 " the whole world, tho' the wretch hangs himself
 " the next morning for the loss, as he would for
 " having got the same sum from him who could
 " best spare it in the company: — but ruin and
 " destruction are with them more matters of mirth
 " and derision, than pity or relief.

" THESE

“ THESE are all the edifices of note that I remember, except the theatre, which indeed is tolerable as to the building, were it intended for another use, but ridiculous for that to which it is put : — if originally erected for a playhouse, as they told me it was, never sure was so great a blunder as the architect ; for the stage being round in the manner of a cock-pit, those of the audience, who sit on one half of the circle, can only see the actors backs.

“ I MUST own, indeed, that according to the performances exhibited there, this is little to be regarded ; for the person who has the management of this very grand affair, as it is accounted, perceiving the audiences begin to slacken, and at length become so thin, that there was seldom sufficient to defray the expence, in compliance with the fantastical humour of the age, and to bring more company, introduced a new kind of entertainment ; which was to bring twenty or thirty asses on the stage, dressed in ribbands, and hung round with bells.

“ THIS, like all other novelties in so capricious a nation, afforded infinite satisfaction ; and when the poor creatures, unused to such harnessing, happened to bray, or to knock their heads one against the other, as they often did, the whole house echoed with acclamations, as if some elegant piece of wit had been performed.

“ BUT this mode of diversion was but of a short continuance ; for the actors, jealous of these new brothers, and fearing they should lose their salaries, if the animal creation got the better of the rational one, in the approbation of the town, set themselves about contriving how they should
“ sup

“ supplant them, which they effected by the following method :

“ THEY procured the skins of several sorts of
“ creatures, such as bears, bulls, baboons, dogs,
“ and dragons ; and having transformed themselves
“ into the shape, acted the manners of these animals so much to the life, that they soon found
“ their labour had not been in vain : -- much
“ greater applause was given to them in their
“ brute characters, than they even had received
“ in those of heroes and fine gentlemen ; perhaps
“ too with good reason, but of that I do not pretend to be positive.

“ THEY still, however, at least at my leaving
“ them they did so, continue to act pieces, or interludes, which they divide into two classes, and
“ call either the Terrible, or the Merry, meaning
“ I suppose what we do by Tragedy and Comedy ;
“ but I think that distinction might very well be
“ laid aside in the Topsy-Turvy drama, being
“ equally preposterous, out of nature, and far from
“ either wit or humour in the one, or truth, justice, or propriety in the other.

“ THIS indeed must be acknowledged, that
“ their drama is a true picture of the times, and
“ so far justifiable ; but how degenerate, how depraved must be the taste of these wretched islanders, to be pleased with seeing themselves in
“ such a mirror.

“ MILITARY discipline is much practised
“ among them : — encampments and reviews are
“ frequent, and they make as good a shew as any
“ nation in the world : — better dressed soldiers I
“ never saw ; but as to their prowess, I dare not
“ answer :

“ answer ; — as far as I could learn, it had not of
“ many years been put to a great trial ; for tho’
“ there were five declarations of war against so
“ many different powers during the space of eight
“ months, they were no sooner made, than over-
“ tures of peace succeeded, and all the mighty
“ preparations for war ceased, and gave way to
“ dancing, and all kinds of revels.

“ THIS might be good policy, did it serve to
“ render them formidable to their neighbours : —
“ but, alas ! all is no more than a bounce ; — they
“ menace loud, — they bluster for a while, then
“ meanly sue, and often purchase peace at a dear
“ rate.

“ IT is almost impossible to enumerate the
“ many treaties, the alliances, the leagues offen-
“ sive and defensive, they entered into during the
“ three years I was so unfortunate as to be among
“ them ; — I say unfortunate, because, though
“ this island abounds with every thing a man can
“ with any shadow of reason desire, yet are there
“ such perpetual alarms, that no one who wishes
“ a settled state of life, can be easy under : they
“ are always threatening, yet always in apprehen-
“ sions of something worse happening to them-
“ selves than is in their power to inflict on others,
“ and frequently reminded me of that passage in
“ holy writ,

“ The wicked shall fear, where no fear is.”

“ BUT, what is more amazing, if possible, than
“ all the rest, is, that they are always under the
“ most terrors where there is the least probability
“ of danger ; guarding that place in the strongest
“ manner which is most distant from the enemy,
“ and

“ and leaving that which is most likely to be attacked, wholly defenceless.

“ To add to this, they are certainly the most officious busy people in the world ; they cannot be easy without having some hand, or being thought to have, in all the transactions of the neighbouring nations :— at one time you would imagine they were endeavouring to bring about an universal peace ; at another, that they were stirring up all who listen to them to war. — This meddling humour frequently embroils them in quarrels with those it is most their interest to be well with, and also involves them in wars for the concerns of others, while their own are totally neglected.

“ But as they are never long in the same mind, one campaign is sufficient to make them as sick of war as before they were of peace ; and indeed if any of their inclinations may be said to be guided by reason, this is, because their arms are generally very unsuccessful. — Experience, however, does not make them wise enough to avoid engaging afresh, as soon as any opportunity presents itself ; and they would long ago have been all cut to pieces, and their island reduced to an heap of ashes, had they not bought off the impending ruin with those treasures the frugality of their industrious ancestors had left them ; and which at my coming away I found were pretty near being wholly exhausted : so that, perhaps, while I am writing this account of their conduct, it may have brought that destruction on them with which they have long since been threatened, and it must be confessed, they but too justly merit.

“ YET

“ YET, notwithstanding this acting in general against all rules of common sense, I found some few among who had a greater share of reason:—these saw the approaching miseries of their country with streaming eyes, and hearts overwhelmed with anguish;—they failed not to admonish, to reprove, and to oppose with all their might every destructive measure; but all they could do was ineffectual:—their advice was only laughed at, and their persons treated with contempt.

“ As these men were the only conversible set of mortals I found in the whole island, I passed my time chiefly with them, and by that means became acquainted with many things I could not otherwise have known.

“ SPEAKING one day of the strange irregularity, and capricious contradictions in conduct practised by the Topsy-Turvyans, one of those I just mentioned pretended to account for it by the following little piece of history, which, whether fabulous or true, may be an entertainment to the reader.

“ OUR island, said he, was formerly governed by viceroys, who being vested with an unlimited authority by the crown, we were happy or miserable according to the disposition of this delegate of power:—all our appeals and complaints to the continent were disregarded, so that we frequently suffered great impositions. — At last being persecuted by one, who excelled in cruelty and every kind of wickedness all his predecessors, the people united in a combination against him;—his palace was plucked to the ground, and himself with all his family destroyed:—
“ others

" others, after him, attempting the same things,
 " were treated in the same manner, so that for
 " some time none dared to exceed the bounds a
 " good magistrate ought to observe; and we en-
 " joyed a perfect freedom and tranquility for many
 " years. — O! had it but continued, how happy
 " a nation had we been! But, alas! the golden
 " days of the Topfy-Turvyans past away, and a sad
 " change came on. — O æra! fatal to our glory,
 " interest, virtue, liberty, all that is worth a brave
 " man's care, when the detested Hiamack was sent
 " over to be our viceroy; — ruin, perdition, hor-
 " ror, madness, were then let loose among us, and
 " everlasting shame, with every curse that thought
 " can form, is now entailed upon us.

" HERE the good old man was obliged to pause
 " and give a loose to that torrent of tears which
 " this sad remembrance extorted from him; and
 " I took the opportunity of asking, wherefore, if
 " Hiamack behaved so ill, the people did not, as
 " before, exert themselves to the ruin of their op-
 " pressor? To which question, as soon as he had
 " a little recovered himself, he replied:

" MADACK, said he, (which is the appellation
 " they give to all strangers for whom they have
 " any esteem, and comes the nearest to my lord in
 " English of any title I know of) Hiamack was
 " too subtle to discover himself; — he appeared
 " at his first coming among us to be all courtesy
 " and gentleness; and as he was the greatest ma-
 " gician perhaps that the world ever knew, he
 " made use of his diabolical art to betray us into
 " what he easily foresaw we were not to be forced.

" UNDER the pretence of his great love and
 " respect for the people, he ordered banquets to be
 " pre-

“ prepared one day in a great plain, to which he
“ invited all degrees, not excepting the very mean-
“ est of the rabble. This seeming hospitality and
“ humility charmed the whole island; all crowd-
“ ed to partake of it, and to bless the new vice-
“ roy:—thousands were served at once; and they
“ withdrawn, fresh thousands came, till all had
“ swallowed down the worse than poisoned vi-
“ ands:—all but a few, who being either out of
“ the island at that time, or were detained by sick-
“ nefs, or other causes from this feast, among
“ which happy number were my ancestors, and
“ some others.

“ FOR, O my dear Madack! pursued he, the
“ curst magician, by some infernal recipe, had gi-
“ ven to this food an infatuating quality of so dire
“ and mischievous a nature, that not only those
“ who eat of it, but all the posterity which should
“ descend from their loins, from generation to
“ generation, and from age to age, should be
“ deprived of all power of judging for themselves;
“ of distinguishing between what is their interest,
“ and what is not; and in fine, from that time
“ forward become dead to all sense of what they
“ were, or what they ought to be.

“ IT is impossible to express the agony this poor
“ honest Topsy-Turvyman fell into, in concluding
“ his narrative; which, but for the pity I could
“ not help feeling for him, would have made me
“ laugh heartily.—I could never have expected
“ such reason for the vices, caprices, and follies
“ I had seen among these people; and to hear it
“ accounted for in the manner I now did, appeared
“ to me little less ridiculous than the behaviour
“ he ascribed to so out-of-the-way a cause.

“ I BE-

“ I BELIEVE he perceived by my countenance
“ what my thoughts were on this occasion, and
“ therefore added many observations to assert the
“ truth of what he had been saying. — All the
“ others also of the antient Topsy-Turvyans, as
“ they called themselves, averred the same; and I
“ found it a tradition, which was the more esta-
“ blished, as it seemed impossible a whole people
“ should degenerate, and become so directly the
“ opposite of what they had been, if some super-
“ natural agency had not been employed to work
“ the change.

“ THAT there are drugs, which, without the
“ help of magic, will work upon the brain, and
“ so stupify the senses, that they have no power
“ to operate; there was an instance not many
“ years past in England, of a nobleman who had a
“ potion given him by his lady, which rendered
“ him for many years incapable of transacting any
“ kind of business; and it is thought the idiotism
“ would have lasted as long as his life, had not
“ Providence, in a manner almost miraculously,
“ restored him to his reason.

“ IT is probable, therefore, that this Hiamack
“ might know the nature of so pernicious a re-
“ cipe, and apply it to the unfortunate Topsy-Tur-
“ vyans; but then I cannot think the infatuation
“ could be of such force as to reach the intellects
“ of those who should be begot afterwards; I ra-
“ ther think, as it had an effect to corrupt the
“ manners of the fathers, the sons as they grew
“ followed that example; their posterity still did
“ the same, and by this means the curse which
“ they imagined entailed by necromancy, became
“ confined from generation to generation.

BUT

“ BUT to relate matters, not refine upon them,
“ is, I take it, the only business of an historian;
“ so I shall leave it to the reader to judge as he
“ thinks most reasonable of the cause of this dege-
“ neracy in a once brave and nice people.

“ As to the navigation of the Topsy-Turvyans,
“ it is no less comical than the rest, though they
“ boast much of it: — they have indeed a great
“ number of vessels, which are perpetually swim-
“ ming up and down in the Pacific ocean as the
“ tide directs, for they have neither sails nor bal-
“ last: — it is utterly impossible to give any de-
“ scription of them that would be intelligible to
“ an European reader, being built after a form
“ which there is nothing like in the whole world.
“ — It must be owned there is somewhat of ma-
“ jesty and dread in their appearance; — they are
“ large and very high, and ornamented on the
“ top with a prodigious number of streamers,
“ red, yellow, blue, and white, which are fixed
“ on poles one above another, and fall down, like
“ the curls of a perriwig, to the surface of the
“ vessel, the sides of which are full of long iron
“ spikes, a little like javelins, the points directed
“ outwards: — these are the weapons by which,
“ in fight, they think to annoy their enemies; but
“ I never saw them tried that way, and fancy they
“ would be able to do little execution.

“ As they know nothing of the compass, and
“ never travel out of their own sphere, when they
“ would have these vessels move to any particular
“ part, they guide them with a sort of paddles,
“ thirty, forty, and sometimes fifty Topsy-Turvy-
“ ans on a side in one bottom.

“ It is thus that they convey themselves to
“ the

“ the continent, whenever they have any business
 “ to go there, either to carry the produce of their
 “ own island, or fetch what foreign commodities
 “ they may have occasion for.

“ WHEN they are not employed in these more
 “ necessary avocations, they often form a kind of
 “ a figure-dance on the waters, making first a
 “ circle, then passing between each other ; which
 “ they do with incredible swiftness, by the help of
 “ their paddles, the vessels being extremely light,
 “ and that sea never disturbed either with storms
 “ from above, or any interior emotion of its
 “ own.”

THIS is all Eumenes has thought fit to give us
 of that remote country ; and, it must be acknow-
 ledged, is sufficient to satisfy the curiosity of any
 one who is not desirous of taking a voyage thi-
 ther ; as I believe few will, who have this idea
 of their manners and customs.

THERE are some things so infinitely diverting
 in the description, that we found it utterly im-
 possible to forbear laughing, tho’ at the same time
 were filled with the utmost compassion for a peo-
 ple so lost and so undone to their own indolence
 and luxury ; for I am altogether of the same mind
 with the writer of the account, that it scarcely
 happened by any supernatural means.

WHEN a nation devotes itself to such studies
 and amusements as can no way contribute to the
 glory or interest of their country, or to their own
 particular reputation, they will infallibly become
 by degrees divested of all sense of virtue, and,
 like the Topsy-Turvyans, grow the slaves of vice
 and folly.

I BELIEVE the world could never yet produce one instance, where true spirit subsisted after honour was no more : — the one, indeed, is the natural consequence of the other ; for a brave and honest mind will be ever firm, constant, and unshaken ; it will dare all the menaces of unwarrantable power, and despise all undermining artifices ; — equally proof against force or flattery : but when once vice gets possession of the soul, it becomes mean and abject ; it has no longer any will, any inclinations of its own ; the ready fool of every soothing offer, and lowly submissive to every command that shall be given.

IT behoves therefore every individual of every country in the world, whatever may be told them, or how much seeming cause soever they may have to flatter themselves with an assurance of freedom, not to neglect searching, with the most enquiring and impartial eye, into all that passes ; to examine into the most hidden motives ; and, disdaining to be guided by appearances and fair pretences, judge for themselves, and boldly declare their approbation or disapprobation of what is doing.

THIS alone is true liberty ; for where freedom of judging or speaking is a crime, all other indulgencies are but so many downy linings, which at first may make the yoke of slavery seem soft and easy to be borne, which will wear away, when worn for any length of time, and then the rugged galling load be felt with double weight.

I do not at all wonder that a people, who have no idea of the Christian religion, or indeed of any other that is consistent with reason, and are equally strangers to every thing civilized and polite, should be so ready to ascribe all extraordinary re-
volu-

volutions to art magic ; since even here in England it was common, a very few years since, to imagine storms, shipwrecks, and almost all manner of ill accidents, were occasioned by the force of wicked spells : and the old Romans, who valued themselves so much on their understanding as to look on all other nations as barbarous and savage, were so addicted to this opinion, that they imputed every thing that befel, from the greatest down to the most minute events, to the power of charms. As witness Virgil:

“ Pale Phoebe, drawn by spell, from heav’n descends,
 “ And Circe hang’d by charms Ulysses’ friends ;
 “ Spells break the ground, and penetrate the brake,
 “ And in the winding cavern split the snake ;
 “ Spells fire the frozen veins.” —

And again,

“ By his dread art the necromancer boasts
 “ To call forth from their caverns stalking ghosts,
 “ And from the roots to tear the standing corn,
 “ Which whirl’d aloft to distant fields is borne :
 “ Such is the strength of spells.” —

OUR own poets also, it is plain, have upheld the same tenet : Shakespear in all his plays is full of it, not even his historical ones exempt. The great revolution in Scotland he ascribes to the promise made by the witches to Macbeth ; and likewise brings that great, though wicked man, to shew an entire dependance on them, and to consult them in every thing, as we see by his earnest adjuring them to speak to him.

“ If you can look into the seeds of time,
 “ And see which grain will grow, and which
 will not,

“ I con-

" I conjure you, by that which you profess,
 " To answer me.
 " Tho' you unite the winds, and let them fight
 " Against the churches ; tho' the yesty waves
 " Confound and swallow navigation up ;
 " Tho' castles topple on their warders heads ;
 " Tho' palaces and pyramids do slope
 " Their heads to their foundations,
 " Even till destruction sickens ; answer me."

DRYDEN too, of a much later age, was no less possessed of these ideas ; and in a great many of his dramatic pieces, as well as other writings, shews himself very fond of giving abundance of power to witches and sorcerers. See what he says in his tragedy of Tyrannic Love.

" How have I seen (on Ister's banks he stood,
 " Where last we winter'd) bind the headlong flood
 " In sudden ice, and where most swift it flows,
 " In chrystal nets the wond'ring fishes close ;
 " Then, with a moment's thaw the streams enlarge,
 " And from the masks the twinkling guests discharge.
 " In a deep vale, or near some ruin'd wall,
 " He would the ghosts of slaughter'd soldiers call ;
 " Who slow to mangled bodies did repair,
 " And loth to enter, shiver'd in the air ;
 " These his dread wand did to short life compel,
 " And forc'd the fate of battles to foretel.
 " In a lone tent, all hung with black, I saw
 " Where in a square he did a circle draw :
 " Four angels, made by that circumference,
 " Bore holy words inscrib'd, of mystic sense ;
 " When first a hollow wind began to blow,
 " The sky grew black, and belly'd down more low ;
 " Around the fields did nimble light'ning play,
 " Which offer'd us by fits, then snatch'd, the day.

" 'Midst this was heard the shrill and tender cry
 " Of well-pleas'd ghosts, that in the storm did fly,
 * Danc'd to and fro, and skimm'd along the
 ground,
 " Till to the magic circle they were bound."

IN fine, the poets of all ages, but the present, by their writings have greatly contributed to the continuance of that superstition, which priests in the more dark and uninformed times, for their own interest began.

THESE kingdoms are, however, now intirely freed from their former errors on this side; the example of the greater world has put a stop to all such follies in their inferiors, which testifies the influence they have. If they do not therefore endeavour to give as great a check to propensities of a yet more dangerous nature, the faults of all those beneath them may but with too much justice be laid to their charge.

LET then those of both sexes, who shine in the higher sphere of life, become models of virtue to the rest; and I dare answer, that in this imitating age there will be few fond enough of vice to be out of the fashion.

FOR, in fine, as I have already taken notice, it is being wicked that renders us weak, and liable to fall into any infatuation whatever; and when once perverted in our principles and understanding, what but ruin must ensue!

BUT I fear growing too grave for the generality of my readers, and shall therefore close this subject with the words of the poet:

Quem vult Deus perdere prius dementat.

WE must not, however, forget to render Eumenes our most grateful acknowledgments for the favour he has conferred upon us ; nor to assure him, that some time before the conclusion of these lucubrations, we shall comply with what he seems to expect from us, as far as in the power of our capacities ; nothing being more dear to us than the honour and interest of the city of London, and nothing consequently more afflicting to us, than when we find reason to believe any numbers of it act in a manner different from what might be expected of them.

BUT I doubt not by this time the town is sufficiently impatient for what our learned correspondent Philo-Naturæ has thought fit to convey to them by the FEMALE SPECTATOR ; and it would be the utmost injustice to delay the satisfaction of a curiosity so truly laudable, for any thing we might have to offer of our own.

WITHOUT then any farther prelude, we shall give his sentiments in the exact words we received them.

TO the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“ MADAM,

“ THE obliging care you were so good to take
 “ in so early inserting the former epistle I did
 “ myself the honour to send you, makes me vain
 “ enough to imagine a second will find no less
 “ favourable reception.

“ ACCORDING to my promise, therefore, I
 “ now venture to renew the subject I before re-

“ commended, as the most pleasing as well as
“ useful amusement the mind can be employed
“ in; and which will always afford matter to
“ speak, to think, and write upon; since in all
“ seasons of the year, and in all places, whether
“ abroad or at home, we shall always find some-
“ thing new, if we attend to it, which will con-
“ sequently furnish us with new ideas.

“ THE earth, the air, the water, and even the
“ common fire we burn upon our hearths, will,
“ in a thinking mind, produce abundant theme
“ for speculation.

“ I KNOW not, madam, if it were in your
“ time or not; but I remember, when I was a
“ boy, the good ladies were accustomed about this
“ season of the year to be extremely busy in
“ drying and preserving certain herbs and fruits,
“ and distilling others, according to the nature
“ of the plants, and the uses they were intended
“ for; which I found every woman of condition
“ then plumed herself very much on a perfect
“ understanding in.

“ WONDERFUL cures have I seen performed
“ by the help of simples prepared in a proper
“ manner by these good housewives; and many
“ an elegant desert served up in the midst of
“ winter, without the help of a confectioner:
“ but such avocations, in these politer days, are
“ beneath the attention of a fine lady; and Heaven
“ forbid that, old as I am, I should render my-
“ self so obnoxious to the most charming part of
“ the creation, as to advise them to return to that
“ old-fashioned way of spending time.

“ BUT, methinks, it should not be disagreeable

“ to

“to them to enquire a little into the nature of
 “those herbs, which are commonly made use of
 “either in food or medicine, — The cooling
 “Plantaine, the cardiac Angelica, the restoring
 “Comfrey, the purifying Cressies and Trefoil, and
 “the health-giving Sage, merit some care to be
 “taken of them, much more than any foreign
 “drugs whatever, which only serve to swell the
 “apothecary’s bill: for the reputation of the true
 “physician is owing merely to simples, which are
 “at last called in to rectify the disorders which
 “more expensive prescriptions perhaps may have
 “occasioned.

“I WOULD not by this be understood to per-
 “suade the ladies to turn physicians; they may
 “amuse themselves with considering the nature
 “and use of those plants which grow every day
 “before their eyes the whole year round, without
 “entering into any laborious study about them.

“By observing the product of the earth, one
 “may see that God has made nothing in vain;
 “for even those very weeds, which we imagine
 “shoot up spontaneously, and whose uses either in
 “food or in physic, if they really are endued with
 “any, are not yet discovered by us, serve how-
 “ever, for nourishment and shelter to many ani-
 “mals, to whom the human system is very much
 “indebted. They afford also a pleasing variety
 “to the eye, as they grow up and mingle with
 “the more valuable plants, and sometimes extract
 “juices from the earth which would be prejudi-
 “cial to those things the gardener makes it most
 “his care to cultivate.

“AND now I have touched upon this head, I
 “cannot leave it without taking some notice of a

“weed that grows in such plenty, and scatters
“seed in such abundance, that there is hardly a
“possibility of eradicating it totally from any
“ground it once has taken possession of.

“YET does not nature, among all that profu-
“sion of blessings she bestows, present us with
“any one simple of such universal benefit in me-
“dicinal prescriptions, since there is scarce any
“disease in which it does not help, and is in most
“a specific.

“NOBODY, who has the least understanding in
“physic, but will know I mean the Nettle: since
“there are many excellent herbs whose virtues
“must be allowed for the cure of particular dis-
“orders; yet it is generally the case, that what
“relieves in one, shall be prejudicial to another.
“Whereas the Nettle, if taken in time, prevents
“these ailments to which the human system is
“most incident, and even after a too long neglect
“of it, gives a certain ease in what it is intended,
“without the least ill consequence to any other
“complaint with which the patient may happen
“to be afflicted.

“OF this plant, for I cannot bring myself to
“affront it so far as to call it a weed, there are
“two known sorts; the one has the name of Dead
“Nettle, or Archangel, the other is the Stinging
“Nettle; to which latter the preference undoubted-
“ly is due, as of more general service, though the
“other is a sovereign remedy in many cases.

“I HAVE often thought the qualities of the
“Stinging Nettle might be justly enough compared
“to those of good advice proceeding from an
“honest heart; but delivered in terms, which, at
“first,

“ first, seem to have so much asperity in them, and
“ at first is not well relished ; but when reflected
“ on maturely, the merit of it will have its due
“ weight, and excite gratitude and love.

“ A LITTLE time, therefore, given to the con-
“ sideration of these, which are by a vulgar eye
“ looked upon as the most insignificant works of
“ nature, could not fail leading us to contempla-
“ tions of a more elevated kind, and be one great
“ step towards rendering our ideas sublime, re-
“ fined, and pure, and fit to travel through the im-
“ mense wonders of those starry heavens, which
“ we behold with so much admiration.

“ I CANNOT, madam, but greatly lament that
“ interruption which deprived you and your fair
“ friends of a farther prosecution of those enqui-
“ ries you were about to make of the planetary
“ worlds. — There is indeed a theme for the no-
“ blest speculations. There may the most ex-
“ tensive genius be absorbed and swallowed up in
“ a seraphic contemplation. — How must the soul
“ be dissolved in humble gratitude, and in astonish-
“ ment at the power and wisdom of the Almighty
“ and Incomprehensible Being, who not only form-
“ ed those glorious orbs, but preserves them in
“ such an exact order, that none of them shall
“ transgress their limits, or become prejudicial to
“ the others !

“ I MUST confess myself to be intirely of that
“ gentleman's opinion, who supposes all the pla-
“ nets to be so many habitable worlds ; and that
“ short, but plain reason he gives for it, of their
“ being all illumined, may, I think, convince any
“ one who is not resolved to adhere to no tenets
“ but his own.

“HAD you past more time than I perceive you
“did, or at least renewed your visit to the tele-
“scope, when Saturn could be seen with the great-
“est advantage, you would plainly have disco-
“vered that ring or circle, with which he is in-
“compassed, to be of a much greater brightness
“than the moon at full appears to us, near as she
“is to the earth.

“BUT I cannot help dissenting from your inge-
“nious friend in one particular, which is, that the
“distance of this planet would involve it in a most
“horrible darkness for near half the year; and
“this reason I give for contradicting what I know
“very well is not only his own, but also a received
“opinion with most people.

“THE farther this vast planet is removed from
“our sun, the nearer by consequence he must be
“placed to some other; for I think it has been
“agreed on by the most judicious enquirers into
“the heavens, that the fixed stars, as we call them,
“are in reality so many suns, which give light to
“planets of their own, and to whom that of ours
“appears as they do to us, no more than a fixed
“star, whose twinkles are scarce perceivable.

“SATURN, therefore, having this advantage
“above all other planets of our system, instead of
“being that dark, gloomy world we have all along
“believed him, must be the most enlightened of
“any;—since one half of the year he has our
“sun, as all the rules of astronomy confess, and the
“other half is played upon by another sun, which
“to us is scarce perceptible:—this, together with
“his own gorgeous circle of moons, must give
“him in a manner perpetual day.

“THIS

“ THIS opinion of plurality of worlds seems to
 “ me so far from being inconsistent with the prin-
 “ ciples of religion, that it very much enlarges
 “ our ideas of the Almighty Wisdom; and I can-
 “ not think but the philosophers of former ages,
 “ who imagined the creation terminated with what
 “ they were able to discern, had very confined
 “ notions of the Great Author of Nature, and also
 “ an adequate share of vanity to flatter themselves
 “ that all those great orbs, which roll above our
 “ heads, were made only to delight the eye of
 “ man.

“ BUT every age producing new discoveries, by
 “ the continual improvement of that most useful
 “ invention, the telescope, has made these latter
 “ times more wise; I mean those of us who do
 “ not wilfully shut our eyes to keep the truth from
 “ gaining entrance, and are afraid of being con-
 “ vinced.

“ AMONG the number of these, I once was ac-
 “ quainted with an ecclesiastic, a very good man,
 “ but of a moderate understanding: — talking one
 “ day upon this topic, he said, that to maintain
 “ there were any more worlds than this we live in,
 “ was prophane and irreligious, and directly op-
 “ posite to the Christian faith; “ for, cried he, if
 “ Christ died for us alone, what must become of all
 “ the souls in those other worlds you talk of?”

“ TO which I answered, though not without a
 “ smile, which I found myself unable to restrain,
 “ and made, I could perceive, the good clergyman
 “ entertain yet a worse opinion of my piety than
 “ he had before; that it was possible those worlds
 “ might not have had Adams, who had sinned
 “ like our forefather, and consequently could not

“ stand in need of the same extraordinary manner
 “ of redemption.

“ THIS put him out of all patience, and his
 “ zeal carried him such lengths in the arguments
 “ he made use of, as nothing but a perfect ac-
 “ quaintance with the integrity of his heart could
 “ have made me pardon, or indeed have borne
 “ with any temper.

“ It is very strange, methinks, that people
 “ should be so fond of lugging religion into dis-
 “ putes where it has no kind of concern. — Whe-
 “ ther these worlds have any occasion for a savi-
 “ our, or by what sort of creatures they are in-
 “ habited, is not the question; — the matter is,
 “ that it is reasonable to suppose, that they are in-
 “ habited by some sort or other, either of a supe-
 “ rior or inferior nature to us, and also that every
 “ one of them is different from the other.

“ NATURE delights in variety; every element
 “ abounds with species of a different kind. — A
 “ thousand, and ten thousand sorts of birds wing
 “ the regions of the air: — the waters produce as
 “ great a number of different kinds of finny in-
 “ habitants: — the earth, of reptiles, insects, and
 “ beasts; — and even men, when born in different
 “ climates, differ in colour, shape, and manners
 “ from each other, almost as much as from the
 “ brutes.

“ RIDICULOUS, therefore, would it be for us
 “ to imagine, that people of these foreign worlds
 “ are like any thing we have ever seen, or can
 “ possibly have any notion of: — God is infinite in
 “ all, and we may plainly see that no two of his
 “ works have a perfect resemblance with each
 “ other.

“ To

" To be too inquisitive, however, into things
 " in which we have no concern, and which, with
 " the utmost labour assisted by the greatest learn-
 " ing and strongest capacity, we can never be able
 " to penetrate, is doubtless both a sin and a folly.
 " — Heaven has given us sufficient matter for con-
 " templation in the world we live in, and we ought
 " not to pry into the secrets of those hid from us;
 " but still the opposers of the belief of a plurality
 " of worlds are not to infer from thence that we
 " should refuse giving credit to so reasonable a te-
 " net: — we may sure allow that there are such
 " worlds, without wasting our time in vain con-
 " jectures by whom peopled, or what employ-
 " ments are in fashion there.

" SHOULD any one be presuming enough to
 " pretend, that all the wonders of the universe had
 " been shewn to him by revelation, the imposition
 " would immediately discover itself to be such;
 " since no human invention, how prolific soever,
 " would be able to form any ideas, much less to
 " bring them into description, of the thousandth
 " or ten thousandth part of that immense number
 " of worlds, whose suns even we discover the glim-
 " mers of through our telescopes: What then lie
 " farther buried in the bosom of infinity! — in-
 " comprehensible! unfathomable, as the Almighty
 " Former!

" WE are, therefore, in no danger of having
 " our understanding beguiled by any pretended
 " prophet on that score; and to go about to de-
 " ceive ourselves, by the formation of imaginary
 " systems, would be an insatiation even greater
 " than any the present age is guilty of.

" But the goodness of Heaven has put enough

“ within our reach to compensate for the want
 “ of what is beyond it; and if we neglect, and
 “ think beneath our notice those things God has
 “ given us a capacity to comprehend, it is a fault,
 “ I think, equal to that of endeavouring to ex-
 “ plore what he has thought fit to conceal from
 “ us.

“ TAKE care,” says the Marquis de St. Clou,
 “ in one of his epistles to his son “ that you do not
 “ lose the present opportunities allowed you for
 “ knowledge, in idly waiting for those which may
 “ never happen to be presented to you.”

“ You, madam, and those ladies who are your
 “ associates, are highly to be commended, that in
 “ a season which presented you no more agreeable
 “ objects to employ your speculations, you chose,
 “ rather than be inactive, to observe the progress
 “ of the growth of snails; which indeed to a great
 “ many in the world, who fancy themselves very
 “ discerning too, appear too contemptible to me-
 “ rit any portion of regard.

“ METHINKS I see you busying your fair
 “ fingers in sorting and sprinkling fine clods of
 “ earth, that your nursery might be protected by
 “ them from the too severe approaches of the air:
 “ I hear the charge you give, that no one might
 “ disturb the bed you had so carefully prepared for
 “ them: — with pleasure I conceive the assiduity
 “ with which you ran every morning to examine
 “ if your commands had been punctually obeyed,
 “ and how the little animals throve under your
 “ direction — Let our polite ladies and gentlemen
 “ laugh at this amusement; I admire it, and wish
 “ it may find many imitators.

“ I AM

“ I AM also of your opinion, that a snail, if
 “ strictly examined, is not without its beauties,
 “ especially that sort of them which feeds chiefly
 “ on flowers; nothing being more certain than
 “ that they owe great part of their tincture from
 “ the colour of what they eat; as we may see by
 “ those who live in cellars, and on old walls,
 “ which have a dirty muddy hue, conformable to
 “ the places they inhabit, and from which they
 “ draw their sustenance.

“ BUT I cannot pass over this subject without
 “ acquainting you with an experiment made by
 “ a certain virtuoso, a friend of mine, on one of
 “ these creatures: — Having observed that their
 “ colour was in a great measure owing to their
 “ food, he put one of them in a box, and took care
 “ to supply it every day with fresh flowers, of
 “ the most beautiful kind the garden would pro-
 “ duce; but keeping it in a room, where it had
 “ not the benefit of the open air, the animal im-
 “ proved but little in its beauty: he was at length
 “ sensible of the deficiency, and carried it abroad:
 “ when the sun shone out in the greatest bright-
 “ ness, and let it glide at pleasure over the greens,
 “ the fruits and flowers, still following and keep-
 “ ing it in his eyes: — this pains did he take for
 “ several weeks together, and had the satisfaction
 “ to observe his labour was not wholly lost: the
 “ creature did really grow more clear and transpa-
 “ rent, and also seemed stronger and more lively,
 “ if the motion of a snail can properly be called so.

“ IT came also into his head to make a second
 “ experiment, which was this: — he had observ-
 “ ed, that several snails had a kind of swelling
 “ or inequality in their shells, and some had them
 “ cased

“ cased in many places like other little shells grow-
“ ing out of the former : — he took one of these,
“ and making a small puncture in it, without
“ hurting the body of the snail, presently found a
“ froth rise from it, which in a little time became
“ a consistence, and hardened so as to seem of a
“ piece with the main shell ; — he then broke off
“ some part of the contour, by which the animal
“ appear’d as if it were half naked ; but nature had
“ provided her with a store within herself to re-
“ pair her mansion ; and the same viscous juice,
“ which he had seen fill up the puncture, now rose
“ and transpired from every pore, which thicken-
“ ing by degrees, became like the rest of the shell,
“ and render’d it as large, and as circular as be-
“ fore : — he perceived also a little ridge between
“ the new and old parts, exactly resembling such
“ as were in that part which had not been broke ;
“ from whence he concluded, that the shell was
“ not intirely formed at first, or had any thing in
“ itself which could increase its dimensions ; but
“ that the power was wholly lodged in the body of
“ the snail, which, as it increased in strength and
“ bulk, threw out that fluid which formed so many
“ different contours as there were ridges ; and that
“ this also was the cause of that variety of colours
“ which we often see in the same shell, but always
“ ranged between these ridges, or piecings, as one
“ may call them, the one never interfering with
“ the other.

“ BUT you will say, perhaps, that the gentle-
“ man I have been speaking of, as well as myself
“ who relate these experiments, might both of us
“ have employ’d our time better. If you do,
“ madam, I shall readily agree to your opinion,
“ because we ought not to be so assiduous in gra-
“ tifying

“tifying a mere curiosity, as to neglect those researches which might be of real utility.

“THESE things, indeed, are amusements perfectly innocent, and if of no great service to the world, or to ourselves, are far from being of any prejudice to either.—It were to be wished that others of a more dangerous nature were exchanged for them.

“As I have already taken notice, a mind eager to enquire into the minutest works of nature, will be insensibly led to a contemplation on the greatest; and in all we shall find sufficient for our astonishment, and the exciting in us such ideas of the Great Author of nature, as cannot fail to fill us with the highest sense of the infinity of his goodness to all his creatures, and to us in particular, to whom alone, of all sublunary beings, he has given the power of reason and reflection.

“THE meanest creature, therefore, that the air, the earth, or sea, or any part of this great world affords, is not beneath our consideration; we can no where cast our eyes without beholding something to admire; and tho’ to dwell too long on any one, would be an injury to the rest, yet none should be passed by without some portion of our notice.

“WHAT I mean is, that I would have every gentleman and lady, who have leisure to gratify their curiosity, and at the same time improve their understanding; to take, as it were, a superficial view of the whole creation, as far as lies in their power, or they have opportunities for; and though they are not enabled to give
“ a par-

“ a particular account of the structure of any one
 “ part, they will, notwithstanding, have very just
 “ notions of the whole; and also be convinced,
 “ by the little they can make familiar to their ob-
 “ servation, what wonders lie beyond the reach
 “ of it.

“ THE vast, the indeed infinite variety which
 “ a study of this kind presents us with, should,
 “ methinks, stand in need of no other recom-
 “ mendation: — How do we run madding after
 “ novelties, which are so far from giving us either
 “ profit or improvement, that they ruin our for-
 “ tunes, and corrupt our morals and understand-
 “ ings; while Natural Philosophy, every day,
 “ every season, and in every place, affords us
 “ fresh subjects to entertain and to instruct!

“ ALL capacities, all degrees of ages, may in
 “ proportion be delighted, and made better by it.

“ IT is, as Massenger, a very good poet of his
 “ time, elegantly expresses it,

“ ——— an universal good,

“ To princes dearer than the crowns they wear,

“ Yet to the meanest peasant not deny'd.

“ Nature, impartial, opens all her stores

“ To all alike: who not partakes the blessing,

“ Robs his own soul.” —

“ BUT I am in very great hopes, that as the
 “ FEMALE SPECTATOR has led the way, a great
 “ many, not only of her own, but our sex likewise,
 “ will follow her in these so beneficial enquiries.

“ I WAS about to conclude this tedious epistle,
 “ but cannot do it till I have added a word or

“ two

“two concerning Caterpillars.—I fancy, madam,
“among the various sorts you mentioned, you
“never happened to take notice of one, pretty
“remarkable in its kind, and is, in my opinion,
“the most perfect emblem of gaudy slavery the
“whole brute creation presents us with.

“THE Caterpillar I mean, madam, is of a
“dark olive colour, has two golden lists down its
“back, and is in many places sprinkled with little
“specks of the same gorgeous hue.—It would,
“indeed, be by much the most beautiful of the
“whole species, (not excepting those you men-
“tioned with amber heads) were it not that on
“its neck nature has placed a high ridge, exactly
“resembling a yoke.—Of what service this is
“to the insect, I never could find out, nor could
“my speculative friend inform me; but to those
“who look upon it, it appears a heavy burthen;
“which impedes its motion, and often stops it
“when in pursuit of any advantage: so that it
“answers the comparison I just now thought on,
“of people gay, glittering in all the outward
“shew of magnificence; but, in effect, slaves,
“and beasts trammelled with a load, which all the
“world besides themselves behold with pity and
“contempt.

“THE next excursion you make into the coun-
“try, I beg you will bestow a little examination
“into these insects: to a lady of your way of
“thinking, I imagine it will afford matter for re-
“flections that may be useful to the public; to
“see how these poor creatures are toiling and
“labouring to reach some favourite bough, are
“obstructed by what they carry on their own
“necks, and liable to be thrown down by every
“little twig that hangs cowering from above.

“As.

“As all the decrees of Providence are wise
 “and good, in relation even to the meanest ani-
 “mal, we must suppose that these have not a
 “sense of the miseries entailed upon them, other-
 “wise it would seem as if they were created only
 “to be wretched.

“WHAT a degree of instinct they have is not,
 “however, in our power to comprehend; but as
 “they are ordained by nature to wear this mark
 “of servitude, and never knew a state of liberty,
 “nor did, by any inadvertency or folly of their
 “own, consent to put it on, it is not to be doubted
 “but that they are intirely easy under it.

“BUT I shall leave this point to be discussed
 “by the FEMALE SPECTATOR, when she has given
 “herself the trouble to consider it; and am, with
 “the greatest good wishes for the success of your
 “endeavours,

“MADAM,

“Your most humble Servant,

“and Admirer,

Inner-Temple;

“PHILO-NATURÆ.”

Sept. 15.

“P. S. I remember, madam, your seventeenth
 “book gave us some expectation of a letter from
 “that worthy gentleman, from whose turret you
 “had the pleasure of beholding the planetary re-
 “gions: not only myself, but a great many of
 “your readers, to my knowledge, are impatient
 “for it; and I doubt not, but according to your
 “promise, you will favour us with it, as soon
 “as it comes to hand.”

THOUGH

THOUGH the ingenious author of this letter can write nothing amiss, and every thing he has said demands the most grateful acknowledgements, yet our society are, above all, charmed with the convincing defence he has made of an opinion some zealots and enthusiasts so much cry down, and endeavour to explode as unchristian and fabulous: I mean that of a plurality of worlds, which I never yet could hear any one good reason to condemn.

To make it, indeed, one of the articles of our faith would be a fault, because we have no assurance given us of it, either in sacred writ, or by tradition; but in a matter of mere indifference to salvation, I think our understanding may have liberty to direct our judgment, without any danger of becoming too presuming.

It is sufficient certainly to content the pride of man, that all things in this world were created for his use; and it seems to be the extremest arrogance, as well as vanity, to imagine, that so many orbs, vastly larger than this we inhabit, should be formed only to delight the wantonness of sight, in looking at them in a clear starry evening, and are in reality of no other benefit to us.

BUT supposing it were even so, and that the Almighty Former of the wide universe should have really ordained all that the eye can reach entirely for our pleasure, the inventions of art have presented us with objects which nature had concealed. — We see, by the help of glasses, a multitude of massy globes of light, which, by their remoteness, are not discernible by the naked eye, and could not consequently be intended for our speculation: — these then were not created either

to

to light, to warm, or to cheer us with their lustre, since they are not to be felt or seen by us, without the pains of examining them through telescopes, and then so faintly as to be but just distinguishable.

ALL that can justly be objected against any arguments made use of to prove the reasonableness of the belief of a plurality of worlds, is, that to us who live in this, it is no manner of concern; since there is not a possibility of our travelling to them, or of ever becoming acquainted with the inhabitants.

I HAVE, indeed, heard of some people foolish enough to maintain, that there will come a time in which the ingenuity of man will invent machines to carry him through the air, with the same ease as we now pass the seas; which, they cry, seemed doubtless as impracticable at first as this does at present.

BUT those who talk in this manner affect to forget who was the first navigator: — that God himself directed Noah how to build the ark, which was to save the remnant of the creation, and also how to steer it; so as not to be swallowed up by those waters which laid waste every thing beside: — It cannot, nor ought to be denied, that the same Almighty Power could not, if he pleased, instruct us in the art of flying through the air, by some vehicle proper for our conveyance; but then we are to consider, that he never works by supernatural means, but when some extraordinary exigence requires it; and without some cause therefore, at least adequate to that of the deluge, we are not to expect such miracles.

COULD

COULD the regions of air, indeed, afford any shelter from that all-devouring fire, which, we are told, shall consume the earth, there might be some little shadow of a hope, that the race of man might be preserved a second time by means no less surprizing than the first: But of what advantage would it be for us to fly, even tho' we had the wings of an eagle, or could soar with the king of birds, at a time when the heavens themselves, at least what we call so, shall be shrivelled up like a parchment; when the sun, and moon, and stars shall be dissolved, and all become one general conflagration.

BUT granting even all their wild imaginations can suggest:—supposing that some carriage could really be found out to bear us through the air from kingdom to kingdom, or to whatever place we pleased of the globe, we still should be able to discover as little of any other world as we do now standing upon the earth.

EVERY orb has its own impenetrable atmosphere;—a boundary, which nothing that is mortal can over-leap or pass through; and whether, even when we have thrown off this clog of flesh, the soul will receive any gratification of its enquiring nature in this point, lies only in the power of Him who gave it to determine.

HERE reason is of no farther use; it is wholly lost in the abyfs of eternity, as the poet truly says,

“ Can finite measure what is infinite? . . .

“ Reason, alas! is blind even to itself: . . .

“ Yet man, vain man, would with this short-

“ lin'd plummet . . .

“ Fathom the vast abyfs of heav'nly wisdom.”

PLEASED

PLEASED as I am, therefore, in the contemplation of innumerable worlds, all created by one Omnipotent, Omnipresent Power, and consistent with those notions we have, or ought to have of the Deity, as I think the belief of them to be, I dare not presume to put it in my creed. Whether there are, or are not any other habitable spheres is, I confess, not material; nor do I entertain the less regard for those who may happen to differ from me in this opinion: I only say, that to indulge it, gives an innate satisfaction, and, I think, enlarges those ideas it becomes every one to encourage.

I SHALL, however, urge the topic no farther; but as to an examination into the nature of those things which are in the compass of our comprehension, and of which we daily receive the benefit, I think no one can be excused who neglects an opportunity of making it.

THIS is, in effect, the most useful branch of that study which the worthy Philo-Naturæ, both in his former letter, as well as this, so strenuously recommends to all degrees of people in proportion to their circumstances and avocations; for it is not to be supposed that either he, or any who wishes the good of mankind, would advise a person to pass that time in inspecting the root of a vegetable, or the organs of an insect, which should be employed in getting bread for his family.

SUCH speculations, it is certain, best best those of the great world, or at least such as have fortunes independent on business, who have a sufficiency of leisure, and will hardly find a more beneficial way of filling up their vacant moments.

YET though these happy few have it in their power to make a greater progress in learning the beauties of nature, there are scarce any who may not find some little time, if they would be persuaded to lay hold of it, in tracing the out-lines, as one may call them, of her perfections: — the meanest artificer allows himself some holidays in the year; — he walks the fields, perhaps has a little garden himself, and in the smallest spot of earth may find enough to afford him some degree of improvement and pleasure.

THE country dame need not neglect her dairy, yet be acquainted with the properties of those simples which grow about her very door. — The beasts themselves instruct us in the virtues of many vegetables, by their making choice of the most proper in any disease to which their kind is incident: — and Hippocrates himself owed the discovery of the wonderful effects of an Elk's hoof by perceiving that creature, when sick, always hold his foot for a long time close to his ear.

As most of our worst disorders spring originally from the head, this great philosopher and physician presently imagined, that the foot of this animal might not only be of service in the obstruction of the capillary vessels, but also in others, which in fact are occasioned by the same cause; and as he knew it could not be of any prejudice to the persons on whom he made the experiment, tried it with a success, which all succeeding ages have had reason to bless him for.

MANY other great and valuable secrets have been found out by an observation of the animal creation: — For example, the virtues of the plantain might, to this day, have been unknown

to us, had we not seen the toad, when bloated and almost bursting with its own venom, crawl to that healing plant, and immediately regain ease, and recover vigour.

BUT these are reflections which the gay part of my sex, whether old or young, will tell me are not worth their notice: if they find themselves any way disordered, they have their physicians to apply to, and have no occasion to trouble themselves with any thing relating to medicine.

THIS I readily grant to be true, as to the higher class; but for the more inferior part of woman-kind, I think the world will allow that it would be no diminution of them to know a little of these matters.

BUT, however incongruous it may be with the character of a fine lady to busy herself about vegetables, used either in the kitchen or distillery, it cannot be so to have a little concern for those that so much gratify her smell and sight; — those which she wears in her bosom, and in her hair, and are her most becoming ornaments, even amidst the blaze of jewels, and the glowing gold of the richest and best fancied brocade or embroidery.

FLOWERS, and those aromatic greens with which our gardens are covered, may be justly called the regale that nature presents us with; and sure, of all those innumerable pleasures she bestows upon us, none can be said to be more exquisite.

THE jonquil, the rose, the jessamin, the orange-flower, the auricula, and a thousand others, ravish two of our senses with their beauty, and the fragrance of their odour. — Scarce any person so
stupid

stupid as not to be charmed with them. — They are, I think, the universal taste; — we not only see them in gardens, but preserved in pots and China basons in ladies chambers; and when deprived of the originals by the cold blasts of winter, we have them copied in paintings, in japanning, and in embroidery.

How then can we forbear visiting our green-houses sometimes, and observing the production, the gradual growth, and the preservation of those plants and flowers, which afford us so much pleasure!

WHY should our gardeners be wiser than ourselves! — Why should we put it in their power to deceive us, and not be able to detect either their negligence or want of skill in the cultivating a produce we are so proud of, when brought to perfection!

WHAT can be more beautiful than an assemblage of various flowers, all growing on the same tree? and, while we delight our eyes with beholding it, would not our pleasure be still more elegant in knowing how it comes to pass?

WOULD it not furnish agreeable matter for conversation, both to inform those less knowing than ourselves, and to be able to argue with such as pretend to greater skill, on the wonderful progress of the distinct sap which feeds every different flower, proceeding from so many arms of the same stem?

AMONG all the occupations of gardening, there is none so astonishing as grafting; and we never can too much admire the force of that genial

juice, which in a small sprig taken off one tree and grafted into another, still retains its primitive nature; and even though twenty various kinds should be inoculated in the same manner, all of them would preserve their native purity without the least confusion, or blending with each other: — so that flowers, sent forth by these grafted scions, no way differ in colour, scent, or figure, from those of their own species, which grow naturally from one stem.

METHINKS it is a most becoming amusement, to persons of my sex, to sit by while the gardener is performing so curious an operation, nor in the least beneath the dignity of the greatest lady to assist his work: — it requires the utmost gentleness and delicacy to cut the little scion exactly to tally with the cleft made in the bark of that stock in which it is intended to be grafted: and also afterwards to close and swathe up the trunk, that no chilling rain or air may penetrate, and prevent the union of the one with the other, till an outer bark shall grow over and cement them.

I KNOW there are a great many people who have an aversion to grafting scions of different natures, such as the apple and the plumb, the medlar and the grape, or the rose and the tulip, the carnation and the lilly, on the same tree: — They cry it is an absurdity, — something of a monstrous appearance instead of a pleasing wonder: and that every different fruit and flower looks most agreeable when supplied from its own root, as ordained by nature; any innovation, or breaking-in upon, of which, is of all things to be avoided.

BUT these objections seem to me as proceeding on y from a sour cynical disposition. The trial how
far

far art may be reconciled with nature, is, in my opinion, perfectly harmless; affords an innocent amusement; sharpens invention; and, as to its offending the eye instead of pleasing it, one may as well say that a nosegay or bough-pot does so, which is always composed of as many different flowers as the season will permit.

I WONDER people, who talk in this manner, do not condemn nature herself for bestowing on the orange-tree fruit in its maturity, quite green, and even in blossom, all at the same time; or explode the plant, and turn it out of their collections and gardens, as an absurdity and a monstrous appearance.

OR rather, Why do these enemies to art, in this point, allow of it in others? Why do they form so many parterres, arcades, trees cut in such variety of figures, and shrubs rounded in such a manner by the gardener's scissars, as not to seem they ever had been the productions of nature? — Why do they not suffer every thing to grow in that luxuriancy and wildness as we see in forests, and uncultivated deserts? — The order and regularity of a garden seems, methinks, not to be correspondent with their notions. — Away with all terrasses, cascades, palisades, bowers, and those other arrangements, which make the difference between the ground possessed by a nobleman, and that of a peasant. — Let every thing grow as the soil and air directs, and savage simplicity be the only beauties of a rural scene.

To behold the progress of a flower from its infant bud, then gradually increasing, and at last opening its long-hid beauties to our view, and charming us at the same time with its refreshing

odour, is certainly well worthy our observation. But the senses, methinks, ought not to engross so glorious a benefit: the mind should certainly come in for a much greater part, and explore those wonders in them, which cannot fail of ravishing all its faculties.

EVERY tree of the forest, and herbage of the field, as well as those nobler plants which gain admission into our gardens, are all crowned with flowers, more or less beautiful. These flowers produce a seed which perpetuate the species. — Some seeds are inclosed in fruits, others in chives, which, when the flower is withered, and in a manner dying, scatter themselves into the earth, and the next year revive again in plants.

To content ourselves with tasting the relish of more luscious fruits, which from month to month are successively presented to us; — to smell the fragrance of some flowers, and look upon the variegated beauty of others, is beneath the dignity of a rational being. If we go no farther than this, the birds of the air, the beasts of the field, and even every creeping insect, enjoy the charms of nature in as great perfection as we do.

PERHAPS too, even the meanest reptile may out-rival us in this point; for, I think, it is agreed on by the learned, that the animal creation in general have a quicker and more poignant sensation than is bestowed upon us. It is in our reason, and the power of contemplating on the blessings we receive, that the chief happiness of possessing them consists.

It is that, more than his outward form, which distinguishes man from the rest of sublunary beings:
it

it is that which crowns him lord of all ; and if he wilfully degrades himself, and puts himself on a level with his subjects, he is unworthy of the honour conferred upon his species, and ungrateful to the Divine Bestower.

CAN it be supposed that the Almighty Wisdom gave such a profusion of varieties merely to feast the senses of mankind ! — Senses, which all the different religions in the known world, the Mahometan not excepted, agree to teach us that we ought not to indulge in excess ! — No, certainly ; — no one that permits himself but a moment's consideration, will venture to affirm it. — They were, without all question, destined for a much nobler and exalted purpose ; to convey instruction through the canal of pleasure ; to inspire us with the highest ideas human nature is capable of conceiving of that Divine Bounty to which we are indebted for them ; to harmonize the soul, and at the same time to enable it to pour forth a due tribute of praise and adoration.

How strangely incongruous is it then with reason, or even with common sense, to imagine, that all those vast bodies we see glitter in the firmament, and even those we do not see, are made wholly to serve us, yet think nothing of those about us, the benefits of which we receive every moment, and of which we have the sole sovereignty ; since we alone enjoy the whole of what all other creatures share but their different parts.

MAN, if he surveys and reflects as he ought to do on the innumerable advantages, conveniencies, and pleasures, which, wherever he steps or casts his eyes, incessantly surround him, has sufficient in this world to gratify his pride, without arro-

gantly pretending a right over those he knows nothing of.

OF this we are certain, that the good things of this world are given us for our use and contemplation; and to us alone, as alone capable of enjoying them truly.

BUT I shall now take my leave of this subject, which having carried me somewhat beyond my intention, I find it impossible to present the ladies with the Mirror for True Beauty till next month, when they may be certain of its being inserted; with also some other very agreeable pieces lately come to hand, calculated for general service, but more particularly for those of my own sex.



BOOK XX.

OUR sex are, for the greatest part, so very fond of seeing their own pictures, that I am afraid many of them will be disobligh'd with the FEMALE SPECTATOR, for having till now withheld from them the Mirror of true Beauty, which Philocletes was so good to prepare for them.

BUT notwithstanding curiosity is a passion impatient for gratification, I would advise my sex to moderate it as much as they can, and take the warning Philocletes himself gives in his letter, which served as a cover to the present he makes them, and is equally worthy the attention of all who wish to find an agreeable representation of them.

themselves, in a glass which has nothing of the properties of those they have been accustomed to look in.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“I SHALL make no manner of excuse for troubling you with the inclosed, since it is evident by all those writings with which you have obliged the public, that you have the honour and welfare of your sex too much at heart to be offended with any thing that can possibly tend to their profit, pleasure, or emolument.

“To lend, therefore, what helping hand I can to so laudable an endeavour, I take the liberty to present them, by your canal, with A Mirror for True Beauty; which, to those who are really possessed of so inestimable a blessing, cannot but afford an adequate satisfaction.

“But as I would be sorry to give pain to any, even of those least deserving respect, I would have all who are conscious of any secret blemish beware how they look into it, lest, instead of meeting with an agreeable object, they should see something which may make them start back with horror and amazement.

“It is not a set of fine-turned features, a complexion for whiteness out-dazzling the new fallen snow, or cheeks of a more beautiful tincture than the damask rose; — it is not the coral lip, or eyes that equal the stars in brightness, that can assure the curious fair she will find herself in this mirror such as she appears in others.

“ ALL these, and every other unspeakable grace
 “ on which the sex most pride themselves, are in-
 “ sufficient to compleat the true beauty, which it
 “ is absolutely necessary to be possessed of, in or-
 “ der to find here such a reflection as those who
 “ consult it would desire.

“ NOTHING is in fact true beauty, but what is
 “ universally allowed to be such ; — what is every
 “ man’s taste, and enforces love and admiration
 “ from all who behold it : — Now beauty, taken
 “ in the common acceptation of the word, never
 “ can be so ; because there are almost as many
 “ different opinions concerning the requisites for
 “ that character, as there are different fancies to
 “ be charmed by it.

“ OUR famous English Pindar, than whom no
 “ man ever lived was a greater admirer of it, dis-
 “ covers, however, with the most admirable pro-
 “ priety and justice, the impossibility of fixing a
 “ standard for deciding what is, and what is not
 “ beauty.

“ Beauty, thou wild fantastic ape,
 “ Which dost in every country change thy shape,
 “ Here black, there brown, here tawny, and there
 “ white :
 “ Who hast no certain what or where,
 “ But varieest still, and dost thyself declare
 “ Inconstant, as thy she-professors are.”

“ DRYDEN also has two excellent lines to
 “ the same purpose, in his poem of Palemon and
 “ Arcite.

“ The cause of love can never be assign’d;
 “ ’Tis in no face, but in the lover’s mind.”

“ THEY

“THEY must therefore be possessed of that
“kind of beauty which hits every inclination, who
“can view themselves in this mirror with any
“satisfaction.

“YET let not those least flattered by the world
“be afraid of looking into it: perhaps they will find
“charms they have never before considered the va-
“lue of; and though they will not be vain on the
“discovery, an innate pleasure, which no words
“can represent, will be the consequence of it.

“LET not the small-pox, sickness, old age, or
“any other of those infirmities the sex stand in so
“much fear of, deter any one from seeing her re-
“semblance in the mirror I now set before them;
“for I am very well assured, that those who ex-
“pect to find the fewest perfections in themselves
“will, on looking seriously into it, confess the pic-
“ture truly amiable; and be easily reconciled to
“nature, for having bestowed on them graces, in-
“finitely superior to any she may have happened
“to deny them, be the deficiency ever so glaring,
“or may have rendered them ever so contemptible
“in the eyes of the ill-judging.

“MY mirror has also this peculiar property:—
“It is not like other glasses daubed on one side
“with quicksilver, but clear, transparent as inno-
“cence and truth:—it not only shews the person
“who looks into it herself, such as she is really;
“but displays impartially every charm or imper-
“fection to those who stand on the other side,
“and even at a great distance from her.

“EVEN in an age when the fair sex seem to
“study nothing so much as to destroy that true
“beauty they received from the hands of their all-

“ beneficent Creator, I hope there will be found
 “ among the number of your readers some who
 “ may fearless appear before this all-betraying
 “ glaſs ; — at leaſt I might depend upon it, could
 “ I but as eaſily aſſure myſelf, that what the FE-
 “ MALE SPECTATOR has taken the pains to re-
 “ monſtrate to them, had its due weight.

“ BUT be that as it may, it is the duty of all
 “ thoſe who wiſh well to the moſt lovely part of
 “ the creation, to neglect nothing that may add
 “ to their charms.

“ IT is on this occaſion, madam, I am proud
 “ to enter into your labours ; and am, with the moſt
 “ unfeigned reſpect and veneration,

“ Yours, and your worthy companions,

“ very much devoted,

“ and faithful ſervant,

Cavendiſh Square,

Sept. 16, 1745,

“ PHILOCLETES.



A MIRROR for TRUE BEAUTY,

“ Moſt humbly preſented to thoſe, who, on due
 “ examination of themſelves, think proper to
 “ look into it, by their

“ Moſt humble ſervant,

“ and ſincere admirer,

“ PHILOCLETES.

“ APPROACH, ye charming few ! — ye hap-
 “ py ſelect ! whoſe interior beauty ſhines through
 “ your outward form, adding new graces to
 “ what nature gave ; approach, and ſee your
 “ lovely

“ lovely portraitures faithfully displayed : — Be-
“ hold perfections in yourselves which are not in
“ the power of the painter’s art to copy, nor the
“ most passionate and eloquent of your lovers to
“ describe.

“ AND first, ye spotless virgins ! who having
“ never known a married state, are equally igno-
“ rant of all tumultuous desires, all impatience for
“ entering into it : — You, who consider the diffe-
“ rence of sexes no farther than to take care to be-
“ have in such a manner, as not to encourage any
“ presumption in the one, or provoke the malice of
“ the other : — You, who despise the gay fopperies
“ of the times, and find it sufficient to appear once
“ at each place of present resort, to be able to shun
“ them all for ever after : — You, who never knew
“ a thought, which to avow would call a blush in-
“ to your cheeks : — You, who free from pride,
“ affectation, vanity, or ill-nature, divide your hours
“ between acts of duty and innocent recreation ;
“ fearless draw near, and behold the angelic sweet-
“ nefs that dwells on every feature ; see how the
“ unblemished mind shines through the eyes, dis-
“ fusing chearfulness to all around, and making a
“ kind of heaven wherever you come.

“ NEXT in true beauty, ye chaste wives, draw
“ near ! — You, whose pure hearts never enter-
“ tained one wandering wish : — You, whose in-
“ clinations, in all respects in life, have still gone
“ hand in hand, if not prevented by the will of him
“ on whom Heaven has bestowed you : — You, to
“ whom all mankind, besides him you have sworn
“ to love, are but so many pictures : — You, whose
“ oeconomy and prudential care enables you to
“ appear so as to make your fortune seem double
“ to what it is, yet whose hospitality renders all

“ easy who come near you : — You, who know
“ how to repay the endearments of the most tender
“ husband with ample interest ; — and you, in
“ whom the greatest provocations of an ill and cruel
“ one cannot excite even the most distant thought
“ of injuring his interest, honour, or reputation :
“ — You, who either by your wisdom and re-
“ served behaviour, have avoided every thing that
“ can be called temptation ; or by your firm ad-
“ herence to virtue, have known how to testify a
“ decent abhorrence of them, in all circumstances
“ and in all events : — Ye, glorious patterns of
“ connubial fidelity, may approach and view the
“ awful dignity that sits enthroned upon your
“ brows, and sheds a lustre over all your persons,
“ at once commanding love from all good men,
“ and admiration even from the worst.

“ LAST, but not least in fame, ye venerable
“ tribe of widowed matrons ! You, who have past
“ with honour your two first stages of life, and
“ support the third with a becoming fortitude and
“ patience, behold in me your graceful aspects :
“ You, over whose unvariable affection death has
“ no power : — You, in whose faithful hearts your
“ husband still survives : — You, who continue
“ wedded to the memory of your first love, and
“ fly all second offers, though accompanied with
“ titles, wealth, and every gilded prospect, so
“ enchanting to the less constant of your sex : —
“ You, whose happy offspring feel not a father’s
“ loss in the rich blessings of maternal care and
“ doubled tenderness : — You, whose example and
“ whose sage advice preserves the innocent, and
“ reclaims the guilty : You, whose candid praises
“ give new strength to virtue, and whose mild re-
“ proofs make vice abhorrent of itself : — You, who
“ know how to temper gravity with cheerfulness,
“ and

“and to dress all, even the strictest duties of a
“woman and a christian, in the garb of pleasure:
“— You, who answer the character the wisest of
“men gives of a virtuous woman, that her own
“works shall praise her in the gates: that praise
“will not only be yours, but you will see yourself
“in this mirror, and be seen by others through it,
“with charms which will well compensate for
“those which either you have been denied by na-
“ture, or which time may have deprived you of.
“There will be something of an unspeakable ma-
“jesty, whether you look, or speak, or move,
“creating esteem in every beholder’s heart; and
“you, and those of the preceding classes, will
“appear such as our admirable Milton describes
“the mother of mankind, while in her state of
“innocence:

“Grace was in all her steps, heav’n in her eye;
“In all her motions dignity and love.”

“THESE are the true beauties which alone can
“see themselves with any pleasure; but as for those
“who have forsaken wisdom and followed folly,
“who have devoted themselves to midnight mas-
“querades, immoderate gaming, forgot the duties
“of their sex and place, and are in any respect the
“reverse of such as I have described, they must
“not be angry with the mirror, if it presents them
“with deformities they little expected: — If in-
“stead of blooming graces, and an attractive air
“in their complexion and features, they find
“wrinkles, which no Cosmetick or Italian Fucus
“can fill up: — dimness and sinking in the eyes,
“contortions in the whole face, such as no studied
“arts can rectify, or bring back to their primitive
“harmony: let, therefore, those fly hence, lest the
“too terrifying representation should drive them
“into

“into frenzy ; at least let them take this caution,
“to approach with fearfulness and by degrees: even
“that may serve to render their blemishes less hideous than they would seem on a surprize ; and
“as they grow more sensible of themselves, those
“blemishes would doubtless, if not quite wear off,
“become not so conspicuous as before.”



WE think ourselves obliged, in the name of the whole sex, to thank Philocletes, for the amiable pictures he has given us of what is true beauty in womankind, through the three material circumstances in life, and in which, indeed, all the others also are included.

FOR this reason it is utterly impossible to add any thing on a subject which in the most brief and concise manner he has given the fullest idea of ; and which to expatiate upon, would be not only needless, but instead of giving any lustre, would rather serve to take from it that it has received from his more masterly genius, and render it more languid, and consequently less effectual.

BUT, methinks, I hear some of our modish fine ladies cry out, “What does the man mean ? Does he think the qualifications he sets down would get any one of us one more lover in our train ? Would they not rather render us the jest of all the pretty fellows in town ?” Others again, of a yet somewhat more serious disposition, will say, “That if a woman must answer in every point to the character he gives of true beauty, there would be no such thing to be found among the sex.”

As to the first, it would be altogether in vain to make them any answer, since it would doubtless

less be treated with the same contempt as the mirror itself; but as to the others, I would beg them to reflect, that it is in the power of every woman to be possessed of that true beauty which Philocletes has delineated, and it is only the libertine part of the other sex who ought to make a question of it.

It is true, that all have not an equal share of the perfections of the mind, any more than of the body, but all may endeavour to improve those they have; and that very attempt would make them appear not altogether deformed, even in Philocletes's mirror.

BUT I have already, in a former SPECTATOR, taken notice, that if we took but half the care of embellishing our intellectual part as we do of setting off our persons, both would appear to much more advantage.

WHETHER any remonstrances of mine, or of others who are well wishers to the sex, have been able to work the effect they aim'd at, is uncertain; we ought not, however, to give over, because a moment may bring about what whole ages in vain have toil'd for; and sometimes a slight word, which perhaps when spoken was unheeded, has afterwards recoil'd upon the memory, and made an impression on the mind beyond what the most elaborate treatises had done.

WHILE therefore I am convinced within myself, that what I am doing is not only intended, but also may possibly make any of my readers either better or wiser, I shall easily absolve myself for being less entertaining than many of them may desire to expect from me.

It

IT has, notwithstanding, been hitherto the care of the FEMALE SPECTATOR, to mingle pleasure with instruction; and we are far from discontinuing the same measures, tho' it must be confess'd we have of late pursued subjects of a more serious nature than those with which we at first set out.

BUT I trust we shall easily be forgiven, even by the gayest and most volatile, as variety is always agreeable to them; especially as we have now by us some letters, which I am pretty sure will be esteem'd of the amusing kind, and with which we shall lard, as it were, our most grave speculations, as often as the order in which we receive them will permit.

THE next, which at present demands our attention, is a piece, which, we dare depend upon, will be equally agreeable to the gay and serious, as it is of a like concern to both, and done in a manner which cannot but please all of a polite taste.

To the ingenious Authors of the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“LADIES,

“AS it is not probable that any new things, especially such as are allow'd worthy of reading, should escape the examination of the FEMALE SPECTATOR, I take it for granted, you are perfectly acquainted with a celebrated piece, first published about two years since, and is entitled, “The pleasures of the imagination.” The subject is so copious, and the ingenious author has treated it in so philosophical a manner, that I have been in continual expectation of seeing something from you upon it.

“BUT

“BUT as you have not thought fit to make
 “mention of it in any of those essays you have
 “hitherto published, I beg leave to offer you some
 “few thoughts of my own, not on the poem it-
 “self, but on the matter it contains, which you
 “are at liberty either to publish or suppress, as
 “you shall find most expedient.

“IMAGINATION is, indeed, one of the great
 “prerogatives of man; and I know not whether
 “there is any other thing which so much distin-
 “guishes him lord of the whole creation.

“IT is this assemblage, or association of ideas,
 “which convinces us we have a soul, and that
 “that soul is also of divine and immortal exist-
 “ence, by its partaking in a lower degree of the
 “nature of omniscience; for to what else can be
 “ascribed that ability we find in ourselves of see-
 “ing what is beyond the reach of the senses?

“WE not only have the power of contemplat-
 “ing all in nature, that is, all we can discern of
 “nature, but of soaring with the wings of fancy
 “or imagination to the intellectual world, and of
 “conversing, as it were, with beings of a superior
 “order, and which mere flesh and blood could
 “never attain to any notion of.

“THE enquiring mind is ever searching, ever
 “prying, ever impatient for objects new, won-
 “derful, and amiable; and what the senses can-
 “not penetrate, nor even reason fathom, imagi-
 “nation flatters us with presenting. — by this the
 “poorest, and most abject in condition, may enjoy
 “the grandeur and felicity of the most opulent;
 “the ill-treated lover be in full possession of the
 “charms he languishes for, and the captive in his
 “dungeon

“dungeon enjoy all the sweets of liberty.—What,
“in effect, the mind cannot attain, when con-
“scious of its power, it preserves a harmony
“within itself, and disdains to be affected with
“any thing relating to sensation!

“O WONDROUS gift! O favourite blessing of
“all-beneficent Heaven, never to be too much
“prized; never to be too much acknowledged
“by the grateful, by the enlivened heart!

“YET may this excellent benefit, like every
“other good, be perverted; and instead of the
“happiness it was intended to confer upon man-
“kind, involve us in the very worst of miseries.

“LET us therefore remember, that those ideas,
“which may be said to compose imagination, have
“equally the means of giving pain as pleasure:—
“that there are no misfortunes, no evils, which
“can come in any degree of competition with
“those horrors the mind is capable of presenting:
“—it frequently not only shews us adverse for-
“tune in its worst form, but also images woes
“which never had a being, even so far as to drive
“too many of us into frenzy and desperation.

“How then is this to be avoided? will the liber-
“time demand. The question is easily answer’d;
“by accustoming ourselves to reflect, and contem-
“plate only on such things as are worthy the at-
“tention of a rational creature.

“FOR when we set our hearts on the pursuit
“of any thing beneath the dignity of our species,
“or give way to vain passions and inordinate de-
“sires, though a sanguine constitution may enable
“us to form ideas of the gratification of them,
“perhaps

“perhaps even more pleasing than the very enjoyment might prove; yet we are in danger every moment of a sad reverse:—that same power of imagination, which filled us so lately with raptures, may give us adequate horrors in turn:—this is a certainty which numbers have experienced, and I believe nobody will deny.

“WHEN we delight in, and bend our attention to the wonders of the creation, and the beautiful produce of nature, then indeed may contemplation be ravished even to an extacy; the mind will be elated with the blessings it finds every where bestowed upon it, and become all dissolved in joy and humble gratitude.

“WOULD man consider as he ought the mighty privileges of his nature, how, half divine, he was not form'd to be engross'd by low and sensual objects; but his faculties, which, if rightly applied, enable him to partake the fellowship of angels, and to converse even with God himself; how much would he despise all the gaudy trifles, which by their painted shew attempt to lure him from his real good, and with fictitious prospects of high felicity betray him into depths of woe!

“HENCE it follows, that imagination, as it is capable of affording us the most exquisite satisfaction the soul can know, while it is linked to clay, so it inflicts on us the bitterest of sorrows, and the most poignant anguish.

“IF we do not early harmonize our minds, and accustom ourselves to the contemplation of the moral virtues, to subdue our passions, and give reason an opportunity to exert itself; we
“shall

“ shall naturally be led astray by the senses, to
“ aims, in which imagination will at most afford
“ us but a short-liv'd satisfaction.

“ To well regulate our thoughts was doubtless
“ the purpose of the ingenious author of the poem
“ I mentioned, and which gave occasion to my
“ troubling you with this epistle : I am infinitely
“ charmed with that agreeable episode which so
“ beautifully describes virtue always attended with
“ pleasure; and shews how man, when he forsakes
“ the one, is sure of being abandoned by the
“ other.

“ BUT with all due deference to this gentle-
“ man's judgement, I think he has not sufficiently
“ pointed out the horrors which imagination pre-
“ sents, when we are deprived of the society of
“ these two amiable companions : — such a re-
“ presentation would not, indeed, have come pro-
“ perly in under the title he has given his poem;
“ but if, instead of *The Pleasures of the Imagina-*
“ *tion*, which includes but one part of the question,
“ he had called it, *The Force of the Imagination*,
“ he would then have had full room to exert the
“ great talent he has proved himself master of, in
“ shewing us the whole of that extensive faculty.

“ I AM loth to think he suffered himself to be
“ deterred from doing what would have rendered
“ his work so compleat, by any apprehensions of
“ rendering it too serious for some of his readers;
“ I rather believe that he intends a second part,
“ in which all the distractions which a disturbed
“ imagination can inflict, will be delineated in
“ their proper colours.

“ IN the mean time, ladies, I should think it
“ well

“ well worthy the pen of a FEMALE SPECTATOR,
“ to lay down some rules, by which the unwary
“ mind might be prevented from falling into any
“ dangers of the kind I have mentioned.

“ IN my opinion, one of the first is, never to
“ be too much attached to any one thing in life,
“ or even to life itself.

“ To banish all kind of arrogance from the
“ heart, and to fix a resolution of submitting cheer-
“ fully to what fate ordains, will also greatly
“ contribute to render our imaginations pleasing.

“ BUT above all things, to avoid anxiety for the
“ knowledge of future events: — it is scarce pos-
“ sible, but that though the ideas we at first may
“ form of them may be agreeable, others of a dif-
“ ferent nature will succeed, or at least croud in
“ among them, to the confusion of our peace.

“ THESE maxims, difficult as they may seem,
“ may with a great deal of ease be put in prac-
“ tice, by a mind which begins to make the essay
“ before any vehement passion gets possession of it,
“ or ill habits have corrupted it.

“ THE advice which you, ladies, have already
“ given, may go a great way towards accomplish-
“ ing a work so much to be wish’d: to keep our-
“ selves always employ’d in some praise-worthy,
“ or at least innocent studies, will doubtless pre-
“ vent, in a great measure, all pestilent fancies
“ from getting any entrance into the brain.

“ BUT as no business, no avocation whatever,
“ will bar the intrusion of some sorts of passion,
“ we are not to let any one desire get the better
“ of

“ of us, but to check in their very infancy all
“ emotions, whether of pleasure in the imagination
“ of succeeding, or of pain in that of a disappointment. — Both are alike pernicious, because the one is almost always the certain consequence of the other.

“ EVEN friendship, the noblest, purest, and
“ most exalted passion of the soul, ought also to
“ have its bounds. — To speak in the language of
“ divinity, whenever we love the creature more
“ than the Creator, we may expect some heavy
“ affliction to fall on us, either wounding us in
“ our own persons, or in that of the object of our
“ too violent affection : but setting aside the precepts of religion, those of common reason and
“ experience will inform us, that imagination will
“ be very busy in presenting us with ideas disturbing
“ our peace, whenever we are absent from
“ the person who so much engrosses our cares.

“ WE should therefore endeavour so to regulate all our affections and inclinations, even those
“ of the most laudable kind, that the over assiduity
“ for the performance of one duty shall not occasion
“ us to neglect the others, as is too frequently
“ the case with the very best of people ; for devotion
“ itself may become a fault, when carried to
“ a pitch of superstition or enthusiasm.

“ IN fine, whoever gives too great a loose to
“ imagination, will be in danger of feeling its
“ horrors, as well as pleasures ; and tho’ nothing
“ affords a satisfaction equal to that of contemplation on worthy objects, yet when indulged
“ to an excess, it becomes the very reverse, and
“ fills us with apprehensions of disasters which
“ are without existence.

“ I SHOULD

“ I SHOULD, notwithstanding, be sorry, that
“ what I have said should deprive any one of the
“ pleasures of imagination: — let us, in the name
“ of God, enjoy them in as full a manner as the
“ beneficent Author intended; but let not the
“ power he has given us be abused, or prostituted
“ to ends unworthy of it: — let us confine our
“ contemplations to such objects as the poem be-
“ fore me directs; let us study natural and moral
“ philosophy, we shall find enough of them to
“ entertain and charm the most extensive mind;
“ and, if we descend no lower, can never feel the
“ woes of imagination.

“ ALL I have offer’d is only to warn those who
“ are addicted to solitude and much thinking,
“ how they suffer fancy to fix itself too intensely
“ on such things as can be of no advantage to
“ them, but to have always in mind the petition
“ Dr. Young makes to Heaven, in the first book
“ of his excellent poem, intitled, *The Com-
“ plaint, or Night Thoughts, on Life, Death, and
“ Immortality.* The words are these:

“ Teach my best reason reason, to my will
“ Teach rectitude.”

“ It is certain, that while uncorrupted reason
“ guides the will, we shall have no imaginations
“ but such as are serene and pleasing: we shall
“ make the true use of that divine gift which
“ heaven has left entirely to our own management,
“ and by that permission, as well as by the gift it-
“ self, renders us little inferior to the angels.

“ BUT I fear being too tedious; — if the in-
“ serting this, or any hints taken from it, will be
“ of the least service to you, or to your readers,
“ you may be assured it will afford one pleasing
“ topic

“topic for imagination to him, who is with all
“possible regard,

“LADIES,

“Your most faithful,

“and most humble servant,

Oxford,

“ACASTO.”

Sept. 20, 1745.

I BELIEVE the greatest admirers of Mr. Aken-
side's poem will not be offended at any thing
Acasto has offer'd in relation to it : — it is, without
doubt, an excellent performance, truly poetic,
elegant, full of noble sentiments, and highly condu-
cive to the end he proposes by it ; to harmonize
the mind, and awaken it to a just sense of the im-
mense obligations conferred on it by the Deity.

YET I cannot but say, that it would have been
of more general service, had those miseries, which
the powers of imagination are capable of inflict-
ing, been delineated with the same energy and
spirit, as the pleasures which arise from it.

THE reason is obvious, and needs no explana-
tion ; since none but minds refined and delicate
are qualified to relish the one, but all may feel the
other in a more or less degree.

A PERSON of weak intellects, in attempting to
soar too high a flight, not seldom shares the fate
of Icarus ; and, instead of the wonders he is en-
deavouring to explore, falls at once into an irre-
concilable depth of confusion and perplexity.

WHENCE is madness, — whence is despair,
with all its train of nameless horrors, but from the
ideas which imagination forms ?

WHEN

WHEN imagination is invigorated by an inordinate passion or desire, as Acasto most justly observes, to what frightful extravagancies may we not be transported? — Deeds which in fact we shudder at, we then make no scruple to commit in fancy; — indulge the guilty wish, and satiate in theory, love and revenge, till new ideas rise in the tormented brain, and disappointment glares us in the face; — then, doubly cursed, we are in the state of mind which Milton so well describes of our first parents after their loss of innocence:

“ They sat them down to weep, not only tears

“ Rain’d at their eyes, but worse, high winds within

“ Began to rise; high passions, anger, hate,

“ Mistrust, suspicion, discord, and shook sore

“ Their inward state of mind, calm region once,

“ And full of peace, now toss’d and turbulent;

“ For understanding rul’d not, and the will

“ Heard not her love, both in subjection now

“ To sensual appetite, who from beneath,

“ Usurping over sovereign reason, claim’d

“ Superior sway.”

BUT however destructive the powers of imagination may be to some minds, by being perverted, or too far exerted, the poet in representing the pleasures flowing from them, if rightly applied, cannot be condemned; because, according to my judgement, he confines those pleasures intirely to the contemplation of the Deity, and the all-wonderful, beauteous, and diversified charms of nature, and the laudable imitation of every thing she presents that is great, lovely, or novel, which, as he truly says, are the three qualities which chiefly strike upon the mind, and give imagination leave to play.

THAT beautiful allegory in his second book,
VOL. IV. D where

where he introduces the genius of the human species, as chiding the narrow conceptions of his sons, and their unjust repining at Providence for particular woes, gives us an instructive lesson of fortitude, humility, and resignation to the Divine will, which conducts every individual for the good of the whole.

His quotation from Plato in the marginal notes on this passage, is also admirably adapted, and serves not only as an explanation of his meaning in the poem, but very much enforces it; inso-much, that it were to be wished, many who call themselves Christians would consider seriously of what this heathen philosopher has said, and they would then know better how to form both their sentiments and practice more agreeable to the dignity of their nature, setting aside their profession, than they now seem to do.

PHILOSOPHY is indeed our great resource, when under the apprehension of, or really enduring ills; and when we have ravaged all that has been urged in the voluminous tracts of religious self-denial and patient suffering, thither we must come at last; as Lucretius, tho' in many things blameable, in this ought to be regarded: Mr. Dryden, who certainly has done him justice, has, in more than one of his works, taken notice of some lines from that great author, which I think it will not be improper here to transcribe, as some of my readers may possibly not have met with them, and ought to be well consider'd by every one.

“ Oh! if the foolish race of man, who find
 “ A weight of cares still pressing on their mind,
 “ Could find as well the cause of this unrest,
 “ And all this burthen lodg'd within the breast;
 “ Sure

" Sure they would change their course , nor live
as now,

" Uncertain what to wish, or what to vow.

" Uneasy both in country and in town,

" They search a place to lay their fardel down ;

" One, restless in his palace, walks abroad,

" And vainly thinks to leave behind the load ;

" But strait returns ; for he's as restless there,

" And finds there's no relief in open air.

" Another to his villa would retire,

" And spurs as hard as if it were on fire ;

" No sooner enter'd at his country door,

" But he begins to stretch, and yawn, and
snore ;

" Or seeks the city, which he left before.

" Thus every man o'erworks his weary will

" To shun himself, and to shake off his ill :

" The shaking fit returns and hangs upon
him still.

" No prospect of repose, no hope of ease,

" The wretch is ignorant of his own disease ;

" Which known, would all his fruitless troubles
spare,

" For he would know the world not worth his care,

" Then would he search more deeply for the cause,

" And study nature well, and nature's laws."

WHOEVER indeed does this will find the powers
of imagination pleasing to him ; but whoever neg-
lects it, will always have something, either real or
ideal, to torment him.

EVERY one knows, that it is the property of a
strong and lively imagination, to magnify all that
is within its reach, which is not only all that is
in nature, but even beyond nature : —it contents
not itself with enhancing the woes it finds, but
creates new ones, and such as are even morally
impossible should ever come to pass.

IT also very frequently happens, that in endeavouring to avoid an imaginary ill, we run into a real one; and so strong has this self-deception sometimes been, that all the remonstrances made by our friends, or by our own reason, have proved ineffectual to erase an impression imprinted on our minds merely by some sudden fancy.

I ONCE heard of a man, who having dreamt his house was on fire, could not be persuaded after he was awake but that it was so: — he was certain he smelt smoke, and the fright depriving him of all consideration, he threw open the doors, and cried out for help: — the neighbours were instantly alarm'd, — his house full of people, — and among the crowd, a number of those wretches who watch for an opportunity of profiting themselves in such calamities, under pretence of assisting the person in distress.

EVERY room was carefully examined, and he was at last convinced, that imagination had imposed on his understanding: — there was no fire, nor the least appearance of any; but, poor unhappy man, while he was busy in searching one chamber, the plunderers still stript the others, till they had left but little for the flames to destroy, if there really had been any; most of it being carried off in the confusion, none knew by whom, and he had scarce a bed left to lie upon, or the least conveniency whatever.

ON perceiving his misfortune, the same force of imagination, which had first occasion'd, now represented it in more shocking colours than it indeed deserved, because it seems he had a competent estate in land, which could neither be
burned

burned or stole away, and afforded more than sufficiency for his support.

HE thought, however, of nothing but perishing for want, and all the terrors of such a condition at once assailing him, intirely unhing'd reason and reflection; and hurried by the black idea, he threw himself headlong out of a window, two stories from the street, where his brains were dash'd upon the pavement.

SAD instance what the force of a perverted imagination can perform! If the story be true, which though I will not pretend to affirm, must own, I can find nothing in it that is in the least incompatible with probability.

THE histories of former times present us with a cloud of testimonies, that not only private men but whole nations have been so infatuated by ideas of their own formation, that they have run with the utmost zeal and precipitation, nay, courted the very greatest of mischiefs, on no other motive than to be free from even the bare apprehensions of the smallest and most inconsiderable, were they in reality to arrive.

LET the ringleaders of the populace but once be fired with a strong imagination of any thing, be it ever so opposite to reason, truth, or justice, the whole rabble catch immediately the infection, join in full cry, abetting with their whole force the madness. As the poet says,

“ Almighty crowd! thou shorten’st all dispute;
 “ Power is thy essence, wit thy attribute;
 “ Nor faith, nor reason make thee at a stay,
 “ Thou leap’st o’er all eternal truths in thy Pindaric way. D 3

“ Yet popular applause, the noisy praise
“ Of giddy crowds are changeable as winds;
“ Still vehement, often without a cause:
“ Servant to chance, and blowing in the tide
“ Of swoln success; but veering with its ebb,
“ It leaves the channel dry.”

BUT supposing that no inconvenience, no disaster befalls us, besides the horrors we sustain by figuring to ourselves misfortunes, sure they of themselves might be sufficient to deter any reasonable person from giving way to them.

To be plain, I would not, methinks, have contemplation confounded with the powers of imagination, the latter of which borders too much on fancy and fiction, whereas the other is under the government of reason, and guided by truth.

THE learned author, whose poem gave occasion both for the letter from Acasto, and our remarks upon it, is very copious in his praises on imagination, as it refines the sublime and polite arts of poetry, music, and sculpture: there is no question to be made, but in imitation it is not only an help but an inspirer; but then we ought to observe, that every science seeks to delight, not terrify the mind. — When the famous Apelles attempted to draw the picture of a wretch expiring on the rack, that imagination, which he had been accustomed to exert in his more delightful representations, stood him in no stead in this — often he essay'd, but essay'd in vain; till enraged at the disappointment, he threw his pallet at the picture, part of which, daub'd as it was with various colours, glancing on the face of the man he had been drawing, gave an agony to the features

tures which his own fancy was too compos'd to give him any just idea of.

LET imagination, however, be allow'd to contribute greatly to the works of imitation; where it can possibly have no prejudicial effect on the intense mind, when once the work is compleated, still it will be found dangerous where no such avocation demands it, because it being so active a quality, it must have some employment of one kind or other; and if great care be not taken to provide such for it as is conducive to happiness, there is more than a possibility it will find such for itself as leads to misery and disquiet.

THE Marquis du Parc, in his excellent treatise entitled, "Rules for the well regulating the Mind," gives us, among many others, this maxim:

"WHENEVER a recess from business, or the active pleasures of the world, invites you to indulge reflection and meditation, chuse for your object only such things as may either improve or delight: — endeavour, as much as possible, to avoid all distraction of ideas, — all wandering and confus'd images: for on the being able to preserve a clear, unmix'd, and chearful imagination, depends, in a great measure, the conduct of your future actions."

IMAGINATION, says another great author, is the fountain-head, from which all the movements of life are derived: — imagination is the source of contemplation, — contemplation produces design, — and design breaks forth in action; so that if the first is vitiated and corrupt, all the others will naturally be impure.

Too much, indeed, cannot be said to warn people of the dangers of giving way to any gloomy discontented thoughts; for, if in the least indulged, they will infallibly grow upon the mind, and form at last the most frightful and horrible ideas.

THE FEMALE SPECTATOR, therefore, is obliged to join with Acasto, in wishing that the same kind hand, which has so elegantly pointed out to us the pleasures resulting from imagination, had also given a picture of the pains to which we may be subjected, in case the powers of that extensive quality are not restrained within due bounds, and under the guidance of right reason.

BUT should that gentleman either not think fit to treat upon that subject, or be hindered from obliging the world by his other more profitable avocation, Mira, our worthy president, informs us, that a friend of her's, who wants no capacity for such an undertaking, is now writing a poem on that subject, which she assures us there is no room to doubt will be very touching, as the author himself has felt, in a very severe manner, the anguish he attempts to describe.

IF nothing of that kind, which his modesty may make him think better than his own, appears in print, before he has concluded his poem, we flatter ourselves we shall have the pleasure to communicate it to the world in one of our future lucubrations.

BUT our correspondents, I am afraid, by this time begin to think themselves neglected: I must, therefore, according to my usual custom, go on with the several letters I have been favour'd with, at least those of them which are not improper to be

be inserted in a work of this nature; I mean such as to our judgment appears so. — If at any time we should happen to be mistaken, I trust the public will forgive it, as a fault not proceeding from design; and which, on a candid remonstrance from any of our judicious readers, we should endeavour to rectify by a future and more exact circumspection.

THE following is a complaint, grounded indeed on too common a foundation, and in which melancholy truth it is not to be doubted, but a great many of our sex have sufficient cause to join in consort with the fair author, though they have submitted to their fate in silence, perhaps to the ruin of their own future peace.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“THE good advice you have given our sex, and the tenderness you have always expressed for our well-doing in the world, emboldens me to become one of your correspondents, though, Heaven knows, little qualified to write to a person of so polite a taste, much less to appear in print.

“THE matter, however, will, I hope, excuse the manner in which I express myself both to you and to the world; and as I have no other view in publishing my unfortunate story, but to prevent others from being subjected to the same fate, and giving you an opportunity to expiate on a cruelty too much practised, and too little condemned by the generality of people, I cannot, I think, be blamed with any shew of justice for so doing.

D 5

“WITH.

“ WITHOUT any farther apology then, madam, permit me to acquaint you, I am the only daughter of a person, who, by his own industry and great success in trade, has accumulated a very large fortune; my mother dying when I was very young, he made up that loss to me by an extraordinary care both of my person and education; the latter of which was indeed beyond what is ordinarily allow'd by persons of his station to their children, especially daughters; but as I was his all, and he declar'd against a second marriage, therefore was to inherit whatever he should die possess'd of, he told every body that he would bring me up so as not to let me be a disgrace to my fortune.

“ IN this resolution he persever'd till I arriv'd at the age of fifteen, or thereabouts, when I first began to perceive an alteration: — tho' wealth continued to flow in upon him, and no disappointments happen'd in any of his undertakings, he grew extremely parsimonious, and at last quite covetous: — he retrench'd the number of his servants, the dishes on his table, and even denied himself a bottle of wine in an evening, a thing he was wont to say he could not live without.

“ AMIDST this new œconomy it is not to be doubted but that I had my share: — my usual stipend for pocket-money was lessened, I had new cloaths but seldom, and of a cheaper sort than formerly, and was now never suffer'd to go to a play, opera, or any other public diversion; not that he disliked them on any other account than the expence, but every thing that exceeded the common necessities of life he now look'd upon as so many extravagancies.

“ THIS

“ THIS, madam, you may perhaps imagine
“ was a very great mortification to me; and it
“ would indeed have been so, had I not been
“ taken up at that time, as it happened, with
“ thoughts which left me no room to consider on
“ any thing beside.

“ THE son of a Leicestershire gentleman, who,
“ whenever he came to town, lodged at our
“ house, found something in me that he thought
“ worthy of the most serious attachment, and I,
“ for my part, had never seen any man before him
“ whose idea was capable of giving me either pain
“ or pleasure in the least degree.

“ IN fine, having a mutual affection for each
“ other, it was easy for him to prevail on me to
“ permit him to acquaint both our parents with
“ it: — the supposition of my being a great for-
“ tune made his listen with a very favourable ear
“ to the proposal; and mine had no objection to
“ make, as the young gentleman was heir to a
“ very good estate, and had withall a fair charac-
“ ter from all that knew him.

“ THAT love, which before we had kept a se-
“ cret from all the world, was now avowed to all
“ our friends and acquaintance; and none among
“ them but thought the union between us, which
“ was soon expected, would be extremely agree-
“ able on all accounts.

“ FOR us, we thought of nothing but indulging
“ the gayest hopes of future felicity, and had not
“ the least notion of any disappointment in an af-
“ fair which was so well approved of by those who
“ had the disposal of us.

“ But, alas! we soon found we had but de-
“ ceived ourselves, and that the enchanting prof-
“ pect before our eyes was no more than an illu-
“ sion, which only served to make the coming
“ misfortune less easy to be borne :— the material
“ point to make us happy was yet wanting, tho’
“ we had never once considered it : — our own
“ wishes, our ambition centered only in the posses-
“ sion of each other, and we looked no farther.

“ As we had conversed together some time, the
“ father of my lover thought it proper to ask
“ mine what portion he intended to bestow on me,
“ that he might order his lawyer to draw up ar-
“ ticles, and make a suitable settlement on me.
“ To this my father answered, that there was no
“ need of being at that trouble ; that as I was to
“ have all he had after his decease, he did not
“ think of parting with any sum of money by way
“ of portion before, which he might have occa-
“ sion for in trade, and the other could not want,
“ having so good an estate.

“ How much the gentleman was surprized at so
“ unexpected a reply, I leave you to guess : they
“ had it seems a long debate upon it, however ;
“ but the one thinking it unreasonable his son
“ should marry on such terms, and the other being
“ determined not to bestow any money with me,
“ they broke off the whole affair, both mutually
“ exclaiming against the injustice of the other.

“ My lover was now forbid by his father ever
“ to see or write to me any more, and I was told
“ I ought to despise him, for all the passion he
“ pretended to have for me, was only for the
“ portion he expected to receive with me.

“ I OWN

“ I OWN to you, madam, that at first this gave
“ some alarm to my pride ; but the dear injured
“ youth soon convinced me of his fidelity, and dis-
“ interested tenderness he felt for me, by making
“ use of all the arguments in his power to prevail
“ on me to be married in private ; and when he
“ found I would by no means consent to that, of-
“ fered to lead me publicly to the altar, though
“ he should, by so doing, incur the eternal dis-
“ pleasure of his father, and be deprived of all he
“ was born to possess.

“ THIS proposal seemed more extravagant than
“ the other ; and young as I was, and as much as
“ I loved, and still do love, I could not think of
“ gratifying that love at the expence of rendering
“ myself, and the person so dear to me, unhappy
“ in every circumstance of life, perhaps for ever.
“ I obliged him therefore to be content with seeing
“ me at a friend’s house where we sometimes met
“ by stealth, till Heaven should be pleased to make
“ some alteration in our fate, by turning one, or
“ both our parents hearts.

“ A SOLEMN promise past, however, between
“ us, never to listen with an assenting ear to any
“ offers of marriage that might be made to either ;
“ but preserve, through all temptations whatever,
“ both heart and hand for one another.

“ THIS is now near three years since, in which
“ time several very advantageous matches have
“ been proposed to him, all which he has rejected
“ with a firmness which well testifies both his ho-
“ nour and his love.

“ BUT now, dear FEMALE SPECTATOR, comes
“ the severest and most shocking part of my misfor-
“ tune :

“tune : — it was not enough for my cruel father
“to tear me from the only man I ever did, or
“ever can love : — is was not enough that he re-
“proached me in the most bitter terms for not
“joining with him in railing against a person,
“who, my soul knew, merited the most exalted
“praises : — it was not enough to withdraw all
“that fatherly affection he was accustomed to
“treat me with, and for these three long years
“treat me rather as an alien than a child : — all
“this, I say, was not sufficient, without intailing
“a misery upon me, which but with my life I
“never can be eased of.

“IN a word, madam, he has provided a hus-
“band for me, to whom, if I consent not to be a
“wife, I am to be turned out of doors, without
“the least present support, or hopes of any even at
“his death : — that instead of the blessings of a fa-
“ther, I must receive only curses both living and
“dying. — My heart shudders while I am writing
“this, at the dreadful remembrance of what he
“has said to me on this occasion ; and at the im-
“possibility there seems of my any way avoiding
“to do what will render me not only wretched to
“a degree beyond what any words can represent,
“but equally wicked, by becoming perfidious and
“ungrateful to the dear and worthy object of my
“first vows.

“SEVERAL of our relations, perceiving my
“aversion to this hateful match, have used their
“utmost interest with my father not to force my
“inclinations ; but he continues inflexible, and
“their solicitations rather serve to make him
“hasten my misfortune, than to ward it off ;
“because, as he says, he will not be teized on a
“subject he is determined to persist in.

“THE

“THE grand motive is, that the person to whom my ill stars have rendered me amiable, desires no money with me, and has it besides greatly in his power to be serviceable to my father in his way of business.

“THESE are the merits for which he is preferred: — these make him in the eyes of an avaritious parent appear a suitable match; tho’ to give his character impartially, and without any of the reasons I have for an aversion, the most indifferent and disinterested person must allow, that his form is very ungraceful, that he has the misfortune of being lame in one arm, that his countenance is sour, and that he is almost three times my age: — I say nothing of his humour, because I am not sufficiently acquainted with it to be a judge; but the world does not seem to think very favourable of it.

“I DO not mention this, madam, as having any sway over my mind; for were he, instead of the most disagreeable, the most lovely man Heaven ever formed, I should detest him equally, if attempting to invade that constancy I have promised to my first love.

“YET, wretch that I am, I am upon the point of doing what the most false and perfidious of my sex could but do; — and in that light shall I appear to all who know the professions of eternal love I have made to him whom I am now about to render miserable for ever. — My wedding-cloaths are making, (would to God it were my winding sheet) and I must in a few days be forced into a bridal-bed, by far more dreadful to me than the grave.

“THE

“THE only ease under this heavy affliction I
 “can enjoy is, in the hope my story will influence
 “you to say something in your persuasive manner,
 “that may have its due weight with other parents,
 “(for I despair of mine being moved, even with
 “an angel’s eloquence :) unhappy as I am, I wish
 “not to have any sharer in the same fate, though
 “I am afraid too many have, and will : that the
 “number may decrease, however, is the sincere
 “prayer of,

GOOD MADAM,

Your most unfortunate servant,

Cheapside,
Oct. 2, 1745:

MONYMA.”

“P. S. Next Thursday is the day appointed for
 “my doom, if it be possible for me to survive till
 “then : — think of me with compassion, it is all
 “can now be done for me.”

HEARTS the least sensible of the woes of others cannot but be touched with the most tender commiseration for Monyma’s condition ; nor can any reasonable person seriously reflect on the conduct of her father in this affair, without passing the severest censure on it.

UNACCOUNTABLE is it, as well as unnatural, that parents, who in general are fond of their children while they are very young, can afterwards resolve to make them for ever miserable, only to gratify some sordid interest of their own.

MOST indeed of those who thus force the inclinations of their children, being past all sense of the softer passions themselves, think they are acting for their good, while they oblige them to sacrifice
 love

love to ambition; but the father of this young lady carried his avarice to a much higher pitch than one shall ordinarily hear of: — it seemed not to be so much what the world calls interest for her sake, as for his own selfishness in keeping his money, that he forced her from a man so dear to her, and compelled her to give herself to another equally hateful.

DETESTABLE propensity, to what does it transport us! — every noble, generous, or humane sentiment is dead within us, when once it takes possession of the soul: — nay, we seem even abandoned by common sense, and act not only in direct opposition to our pretences, but likewise run counter to what we think or desire within ourselves.

WE throw away our estates, in the vain hope of doubling them: — we forfeit our honesty, with a view of acquiring honour: — we descend to the most contemptible and mean actions, in the expectation of becoming great: — in a word, a person whose soul is devoted to avarice, or false ambition, is guilty of all manner of inconsistencies, and while intending to pursue good fortune, blindly pushes away the goddess he adores.

THERE is besides in this passion, above all others, an obstinacy that so far hardens the heart, as to render it impenetrable to all the assaults of nature, as well as inflexible to the remonstrances of reason and religion.

JUSTLY does our excellent Dryden, in his play *Amphytrion*, make Jupiter say,

——“ When

“ ——— When I made
 “ This gold, I made a greater god than Jove,
 “ And gave my own omnipotence away.”

And the more humorous, tho’ not less witty poet, speaking of gold, tells us, that

“ Money is still the common scale
 “ Of things by measure, weight, and tale :
 “ Ev’n in th’ affairs of church and state,
 “ It’s both the balance and the weight.
 “ ’Tis beauty too still in the flow’r,
 “ That buds and blossoms at fourscore :
 “ ’Tis virtue, wit, and worth, and all
 “ That men divine and sacred call ;
 “ For what’s the worth of any thing,
 “ But so much money as ’twill bring.”

If it were possible for a generous mind to be diverted with the depravities of human nature, how would it make one laugh to see a wretch hug himself for his cunning and perfect knowledge of the world, as he imagines, while perhaps he is the dupe of those who extol his good sense, and a prey even to the very worst of sharpers !

THERE is not, in fine, a more high road to beggary than avarice, yet will not the fate of thousands warn others from falling into the same snare. — They see a few have had the good luck to amass great sums, and every one fancies himself capable of managing so as to have the same accession.

WRETCHED stupidity ! where to one that succeeds, a thousand are undone.

BUT to return to the unhappy Monyma. The FEMALE SPECTATOR sincerely wishes her case had been
 been

been sooner communicated : all remonstrances on one side, or advice on the other, would now come too late, if her fate was really decided at the time she mentions in her letter.

OTHERWISE there is no one member of our club, not even Euphrosine herself, who is the most perfect pattern of an implicit obedience I ever knew, but is of opinion, that Monyma, circumstanced as she was, and under a former engagement, might have refused entering into a second, without incurring any just censure from the world.

WE should not have advised so far indeed as for her to marry her young lover : for that would have been to have flown directly in the face of paternal authority, and a breach of duty which no exigence could have rendered excusable ; but we think, at the same time, that she might easily have been absolved for persisting in her refusal of the other.

By debarring herself from pursuing her inclinations, she would sufficiently have discharged all the filial duty demanded from her ; and by continuing resolute, to suffer any thing, rather than yield herself to one for whom she could have no inclination, she would have given a shining testimony of love and constancy to him who seems so well to deserve it from her : — whereas, by acting in the manner she has done, she has not only involved herself, but the object of her affection, in miseries, which, in all probability, will be as lasting as their lives.

I KNOW very well it may be said, by some
over-

over-discreet persons, that she had no other course to take ; and doubtless she was of that opinion herself, that if her father had made good his menace, and turned her out of doors, she must have been exposed to insults, reproaches, and all the ills that poverty brings with it. — But I can scarce think her condition would have been so desperate, even had her father in reality abandoned her ; she has doubtless relations and friends, some of whom certainly would have taken pity of a young creature that stood in need of their assistance, by no other crime than her strict adherence to love and honour : or if, as indeed there are not many instances of natural affection in this iron-hearted age, all hopes of this kind had failed, that education she confesses to have had might certainly have furnished her with some means or other of support.

NEITHER can we believe, without being uncharitable, that her father would not in time have relented, at least so far as to take her home again, if not been brought to consent to the terms required of him for her more perfect happiness.

BUT when the indissoluble union of marriage is once formed, how disagreeable soever it may be at first, it is the business and the duty of each, thus joined, to render themselves, and partner for life, as easy as possible : — all after-reflections, — all struggles, serve only to render the misfortune more grievous, and add new weights to a load already but too galling.

WE therefore hope Monyma's good sense will enable her to endeavour a forgetfulness of every thing that may occasion a melancholy in herself,
or

or a dissatisfaction to her husband ; — virtue, religion, reputation, reason, and interest, all concur to exact it from her ; and in fulfilling their dictates, she can only expect to find any true ease or consolation.

AND this is all we have in our power to offer on her account.

WE shall now present our readers with a piece which we may justly say is very curious, since we have received it from one of the best judges the present age affords ; though, perhaps, to avoid the many compliments might be paid him on the occasion, he conceals himself from the public under a feigned name.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“THIS brings you a piece of antiquity, which,
“I believe, you will think worthy a place
“in your agreeable miscellany of beneficial and
“entertaining topicks : — it can indeed be called
“no other than a fragment, but supposed to be
“wrote by the famous Ovid in his banishment :
“it certainly has a good deal of the style of that
“tender poet, and in the original discovers the
“utmost purity of the Latin, as spoken at that
“time, which, perhaps, was the most flourishing
“æra for polite literature the world has ever yet
“known.

“I DARE answer you will not think is has lost
“much by the translation, when I shall tell you it
“was put into English by Dr. Atterbury, late lord
“bishop of Rochester, as a certain noble earl,
“from

“ from whom I received it, did me the honour to
 “ assure me. I am,

MADAM,

With the greatest respect,

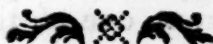
Your very humble, and

Most obedient servant,

OCT. 29, 1745,

ANTIQUARIUS,”

Giles's Coffee-house.



HERE follow the papers this obliging correspondent has favoured us with, and for which he has our most grateful acknowledgements.

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR to LIVIA DRUSILLA.

EPISTLE the First.

“ WONDER not, O too lovely wife of Tiberius! at receiving an epistle from Augustus! — A power, superior to my own, constrains me to implore from you that pity and protection for which so many millions are indebted to me. — The present situation of my heart deprives me of all my former dignity: I no longer glory in being master of the world, unless I could boast at the same time of being the master of your heart. — I have seen you, most adorable Livia, and if you either know yourself, or have in the least considered the confusion of my looks in that dear fatal interview, there is no need to tell you that I love; — love, with a passion worthy of your charms, and of the breast that harbours it: — a passion such as Livia only can inspire, — Augustus only feel. — The inventor of
 “ the

“the Brazen Bull*, justly experienced those tortures his cruel wit prepared for others; but I, in instituting an entertainment † which should at once please and instruct my people, found a destiny ‡ no less severe than his.

“It is in your bosom alone to reverse the sentence pass’d on me by that God whose laws perhaps I have hitherto too much contemned, and render me as happy as I am now the contrary.

“THINK, therefore think, divinest Livia! that something is due to my sufferings, and yet much more to my character, and you will then do all you can for your lover, and your emperor,

“AUGUSTUS CÆSAR.”

LIVIA DRUSILLA to AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, her Lord and Emperor.

EPISTLE the Second.

“YOU command me, O mighty Cæsar! to receive without surprize the honour of your epistle: — How impossible is it for me to obey you! — I would fain persuade myself, that the race from which I sprung, the innocence of all my actions, my husband’s services and character, and my own yet unsullied fame, had set me above those pleasantries practis’d upon women of a different stamp: and the duty I owe
“my

* Perillus, who was the first inventor of the Brazen Bull, was the first inclosed in it, by order of Phalaris, a Sicilian tyrant.

† Stage plays, of which, according to Heylen and other authors, he was the first institutor.

‡ The first time Augustus saw Livia was at the theatre.

“ my emperor forbids me to believe the little beauty
 “ Heaven has bestow’d upon me capable of making
 “ any serious impression on a heart, where glory and
 “ * Scribonia claim the sole dominion. When I go
 “ about, therefore, to reconcile this declaration,
 “ either with your character or mine, I am equally
 “ at a loss; and the more I consider what you are,
 “ or what I am, the more I become confounded:
 “ — O then, most sacred Sir, have pity on my
 “ weakness, and cease to perplex, with vain ideas,
 “ a mind, which has hitherto found its felicity in
 “ content, and wishes no more than to preserve a
 “ due medium between the two extremes of ambi-
 “ tion and a too abject humility.

“ LIVIA DRUSILLA.”

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR TO LIVIA DRUSILLA.

EPISTLE the Third.

“ IS it then possible, that you, whom it most
 “ concerns, should be blind to the symptoms of a
 “ passion, which all my care cannot conceal from
 “ the observation of my whole court! Marcellus,
 “ — Agrippa, — Mecænas, — Drusus, — all see their
 “ emperor is not what he was: — Can Livia
 “ alone want penetration? — No, no, fair hypo-
 “ crite! those eyes that pierced my soul, must look
 “ through it at the same time. You are not less
 “ sensible of the havock made by your charms,
 “ than I am of the force of them; and but coun-
 “ terfeit an ignorance of those ills you are deter-
 “ mined not to pity. — I flatter’d myself, however,
 “ that you would have made some difference be-
 “ tween me and other men, and have answer’d
 “ with the same plainness and sincerity I wrote.
 “ — Remember, Livia, that I am Augustus, and
 “ in

* The wife of Augustus.

"in that name have a right to expect obedience
 "from even you; and if I lay aside the authority
 "of my place, the requests I make, ought, not-
 "withstanding, to have all the force of commands:
 "I shall, however, exact no more from you,
 "than the confession of a truth, which you can-
 "not but be assured of, not only from a con-
 "sciousness of your own charms, but from the
 "professions of him, who would ill become the
 "dignity he wears, could he be capable of deceit;
 "and in the next place, that you will seriously
 "examine your own heart, and let me know
 "what recompence you think is owing to the sen-
 "timents you have inspired in mine.

"AUGUSTUS CÆSAR."

LIVIA DRUSILLA to AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, her
Lord and Emperor.

EPISTLE the Fourth.

"SINCE then my emperor insists I should look
 "upon myself as something worthy his regard,
 "I dare no longer presume to doubt the honour
 "he confers upon me; and it is, perhaps, not the
 "least among the many wonders of his power, that
 "it obliges me to break through all those rules of
 "modesty and humility I have hitherto observed,
 "and not only acknowledge, that I think on the
 "consideration he vouchsafes to have for me, as
 "the supremest glory a mortal can receive: but
 "likewise that I feel a pleasure in the conviction,
 "which no words are able to express. Yes,
 "mighty Cæsar, as the belief of your affection
 "spreads itself thro' my imagination, my whole
 "soul enlarges to entertain the rapturous idea.
 "That beauty, which before I thought but meanly
 "of, is now conspicuous to myself, and I bless

VOL. IV. E "nature

“ nature for those charms which are happy enough
 “ to please the master of the world. Does then
 “ my imperial lord demand what recompence is
 “ due from me for so immense a condescension?
 “ —Sure there can be nothing I either ought or
 “ would refuse!—Shall not the love and duty
 “ owing from every subject be ever paid by me,
 “ accompanied with a warmth and zeal propor-
 “ tioned to the vastness of the obligation?—Shall
 “ I ever bend my knees, or lift my eyes to Hea-
 “ ven, without invoking every god for endless
 “ blessings on your life and reign?—Shall not my
 “ hopes, my fears, my wishes, my devotions,
 “ be all center’d in Augustus?—Will not that
 “ sacred name be ever in my lips, and dwell
 “ within my heart?—These indeed are but small
 “ demonstrations of that gratitude which swells
 “ my bosom; but, alas! they are all Fate puts in
 “ my power to give, and therefore will, I hope,
 “ be acceptable from

“ LIVIA DRUSILLA.”

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR to LIVIA DRUSILLA.

EPISTLE the Fifth.

“ WHEN I compare the former part of your
 “ epistle with the latter, I find an inconsistency
 “ between them, which I am wholly at a loss
 “ to reconcile, and is far from that plainness and
 “ sincerity I both desired and expected from Livia.
 “ —If to be beloved by me affords you any
 “ real pleasure, would you be so selfish as to en-
 “ gross it all, and leave me nothing but the pains
 “ of an ever-longing, ever-hopeless passion?
 “ —And do you call it gratitude to turn me over
 “ to other hands for that recompence I ought to
 “ receive from your own?—What occasion have
 “ you

“you, O beautiful Livia! to trouble the gods
 “with petitions for me, when they have con-
 “signed to you the sole power of making me
 “happy?—No, sweet evader, no; such oraisons
 “would be a mockery both to heaven and me:
 “—I ask no more than what you can bestow;
 “and if, as you say, you neither ought nor can
 “refuse me any thing, why are my joys imme-
 “diately after bounded to the half of what I aim
 “to obtain,—and that too, I fear, but in ima-
 “gination only; for had I that influence in your
 “soul, you seem to flatter me with, sure I am it
 “would work too powerfully on the lovely body
 “to leave me long unblest. In fine, my Livia,
 “the passion I have for you is not of that airy
 “nature to be fed with shadows:—I must possess
 “you all; for if you know your emperor, you
 “also know it is not with imperfect conquests he
 “is accustomed to content himself.

“AUGUSTUS CÆSAR.”

LIVIA DRUSILLA to AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, her
Lord and Emperor.

EPISTLE the Sixth.

“WHY, O cruel Cæsar! if it may be per-
 “mitted me to refuse my emperor, why do you
 “take delight in reducing your slave to a dilemma,
 “from which she sees no way to extricate her-
 “self?—Augustus was not wont to tax his sub-
 “jects beyond their power:—O wherefore does
 “he from Livia alone demand impossibilities!—
 “My soul, and all its faculties, are wholly devoted
 “to my emperor; what else remains of me is the
 “property of another. Am I not the wife of
 “Tiberius?—Can I call back the time that made
 “me his?—Or will that breath return, with

" which I swore inviolable love, inviolable duty!
 " —Are not my vows registered in the lap of
 " * Juno?—And does not the sacred † Tabula
 " bear witness of them?—O well does my lord
 " and emperor know, that there is nothing left
 " for me to bestow; and all I can do is to lament
 " in secret my incapacity of receiving an honour,
 " which would otherwise have rendered me the
 " most happy, as well as most envied of my sex.
 " LIVIA DRUSILLA."

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR to LIVIA DRUSILLA.

EPISTLE the Seventh.

" IT is well, fair creature, it is well:—the
 " fire of Cæsar then is to be combated by the frost
 " of Livia:—you are resolved to hold out against
 " me, and to that end have armed yourself with
 " all the weapons your icy virtue can supply you
 " with. But do you not remember, that the
 " god, under whose banners I am listed, is in-
 " vincible?—You have indeed subdued Augustus,
 " but cannot the deity which animates him.—
 " Cease, therefore, so unequal a war, and be con-
 " vinced that to yield in this cause will be your
 " greatest glory. The proconsul of Gallia is
 " indeed your husband, but he is sensible of what
 " is owing to his emperor; and if you reflect seri-
 " ously on what Cæsar is, you will confess he
 " has the power to dispense with forms.

" MÆCENAS, who is the bearer of this,
 " will tell you more than time now permits me to
 " write, and has my commands not to leave you
 " till you have assured him you will favour, with
 " your

* The goddess of marriage.

† A scroll of parchment, in which all marriages of note were recorded.

“ your presence, an * entertainment I have prepared on the Tiber, in honour of the day that gave you to the world, for a blessing to all beholders eyes, but most to

“ AUGUSTUS CÆSAR.”

* * *

THIS, it seems, was the whole of what the noble earl put into the hands of Antiquarius, or at least all he has oblig'd us with :—the world is too well acquainted with the history of those illustrious lovers for us to add any thing on the subject ; neither is there any occasion for giving our opinion on the elegance and spirit of the letters :—all our readers of taste must be charmed with the love and dignity which those of Augustus testify, and confess that those of Livia are perfectly agreeable to the character of that lady, artful and polite.

It is not to be doubted, but that many of our readers would have been glad to have had a farther continuance of correspondence between two persons, who make so considerable a figure in the Roman history ; and to have seen by what arts Livia, after being the mistress of Augustus, prevail'd on him to repudiate Scribonia, to whom he had been married several years, and not only to seat her on the imperial throne, but also, perceiving he was not likely to have any children by her, to adopt the young Tiberius, a son she had by her

E 3

husband,

* History informs us, this was the most splendid one ever seen ;—there were a thousand barges, gilt, illuminated with lamps, and magnificently adorned with streamers, on which were many curious devices, representing the power of love and beauty :—all the great persons at that time in Rome were present at it ; the feast lasted the whole night,—music playing all the while from the banks of the river.

husband, to be his successor, in prejudice of his own and more worthy kindred.

OTHERS, on the contrary, may think it better I had suppress'd the whole piece:—they will say, perhaps, that when an unwarrantable aim happens to be crowned with success, the whole event ought rather to be concealed than published, lest it should give encouragement to others to attempt the like, and that above all things the FEMALE SPECTATOR, who sets up for a regulator of her sex's conduct, should not have exhibited a character so fortunately vicious as was that of this Roman empress.

THERE are men (will they say) who may pretend to as great a passion as Augustus, without feeling it, or having any share of his sincerity; and it is not to be contradicted, but that there are women who may imagine their charms of no less force to retain a heart they are desirous of engaging, than those of Livia could possibly be:—And then will they cry, how little likelihood is there, that any considerations, when prompted either by love or ambition, will deter them from taking the same steps she did?

I HEARTILY wish, indeed, that the vanity which, I confess, is but too inherent to our sex, did not give some countenance to an objection of this nature; for though one should tell a young lady never so often, that her favoured lover had not all the real tenderness, esteem for her, and constancy of Augustus, or that her own beauty, wit, and capacity, in every point, fell short of what Livia was possessed of, it would be scarce possible to convince her of a truth so displeasing to those two favourite and indulged passions of the soul.

HISTORY,

HISTORY, however, must not be silenced, because matters of fact, which ought not to be imitated, are therein related; nor should the elegant part of mankind be deprived of so agreeable an entertainment as the writings of the ancients afford, because some of them have introduced characters we could wish had never been in the world.

A WOMAN, whose heart is truly guarded by virtue and religion, will never suffer a vicious example to have any influence over her; and she who thrusts from her those divine assistants, need not be told there was a Livia that prospered and grew great by yielding to an unlawful flame.

WHEN these are once gone, a small temptation, alas! suffices; as our inimitable Shakespear truly says,

“ —As virtue never will be mov’d,
“ Tho’ lewdness court it in the shape of heaven;
“ So lust, tho’ to a radiant angel join’d,
“ Will fly the charms of a celestial bed,
“ And prey on garbage.”

It would be a happy thing if there were no precedents of a much later date than those of Augustus and Livia, to justify the frailties of both sexes. Theirs, I hope, will be of no ill consequence to the present age; and as the virtues of the old Romans are pretty much exploded on the account of their being old-fashion’d, their vices sure will be rejected for the same, if no other, reason.

AMONG our letters we find one from a former correspondent, on the present hurry of the times: but as impatient as he seems for some notice to be taken of it, we must beg to be excused till the order of the date becomes conformable to our rules;

and then, notwithstanding the aversion we have for meddling with politics, he may depend on their being inserted, with also some remarks of our own on what he has advanced.

LINDAMIRA too may expect the same indulgence, tho' I know not whether, all things consider'd, her letter merits the proof of our complaisance; but we shall always submit private pique to public service.

THEREFORE, as the matter which has employed her pen may be of use to some, as doubtless some there are under the same circumstances, tho' I hope not many, her sentiments on the occasion shall not fail of having a place at a convenient time: as for the accusations she has been pleased to throw out against the FEMALE SPECTATOR, it is our business to answer them as well as we can, and leave the decision to that awful tribunal the public.



BOOK XXI.

AMONG the various kinds of errors into which human nature is liable to fall, there are some, which people of a true understanding are perfectly sensible of in themselves, yet either wanting a strength of resolution to break thro' what by long custom is become habitual, or by being of too indolent a temper to endeavour an alteration, still persist to act in contradiction to the dictates of even their own reason and judgment.

WHAT

WHAT we call prejudice or prepossession, is certainly that which stands foremost in the rank of frailties:—it is the great ringleader of almost all the mistakes we are guilty of, whether in the sentiments of our hearts, or the conduct of our actions.

As milk is the first aliment of the body, so prejudice is the first thing given to the mind to feed upon:—no sooner does the thinking faculty begin to shew itself, than prejudice mingles with it, and spoils its operations: whatever we are then either taught, or happen of ourselves to like or dislike, we, for the most part, continue to like or dislike to our life's end; so difficult it is to eradicate in age that tendency we have imbibed in youth.

IT is this fatal propensity which binds, as it were, our reason in chains, and will not suffer it to look abroad, or exert any of its power:—hence are our conceptions bounded;—our notions meanly narrow;—our ideas, for the most part, unjust;—and our judgment shamefully led astray.

THE brightest rays of truth in vain shine out upon us, when prejudice has shut our eyes against it:—we are rendered by it wholly incapable of examining any thing, and take all upon trust that it represents to us.

THIS not only makes us liable to be guilty of injustice, ill-nature, and ill-manners to others, but also insensible of what is owing to ourselves: we run with all our might from a real and substantial good, and court a phantom, a name, a nothing:—we mistake infamy for renown, and ruin for advantage:—in fine, wherever a strong prejudice prevails, all is sure to go amiss.

WHAT I would be understood to mean by the word Prejudice, is not that liking or disliking, which naturally arises on the sight of any new object presented to us. As for example, one may happen to fall into the company of two persons equally deserving, and equally strangers to us, and with neither of whom we either have, or expect to have, the least concern; yet shall we have, in spite of us, and without being able to give any reason for it, greater good wishes for the one than the other. But this is occasioned by that sympathy and antipathy, which, I think, it is very plain, nature has implanted in all created beings whatsoever.

THIS, therefore, is what we call fancy, and far different from that prejudice I am speaking of, and which, indeed, enters chiefly through the ears.—When our notions of persons and things, which of ourselves we know nothing of, are guided, and our approbation or disapprobation of them excited merely by what we are told of them, and which afterwards we can never be convinced is unjust, and persevere in an opinion, which no proofs of merit, or demerit, can change; then it is that we may be said to be governed by that settled prepossession so dangerous to the world, and to our own characters, interest, and happiness; for the other is light, volatile, and of little consequence.

A VERY learned author calls this unhappy impulse “The Jaundice of the Mind,” and I think there cannot be a more just comparison; for, as the poet says,

“As all seems yellow to the jaundic’d eye,
So one may truly add,

“All take from prejudice’s taint its dye.”

COULD

COULD we once divest ourselves of the prepossessions we have received, forget all the stories we have been told, and examine all things with the unbiassed eye of reason, how widely different from what they at present seem, would most of them be found!

I AM very sensible that this is a task extremely difficult, because the greatest mistake of all that prejudice makes us guilty of is, that of mistaking that enemy to reason for reason:—we look on its dictates as the dictates of truth, and think we should sin against both reason and truth, if we were not strenuous in adhering to what we imagine is right.

WE are all of us too apt to imagine we know ourselves, when, in fact, there is nothing in the whole world to which we are greater strangers: hard as it is to be perfectly acquainted with the heart of a person we converse with, we can yet form by his actions, his words, or even his looks, a more true judgment of it than our own.

AND how, indeed, should it be otherwise! Prejudice begets passion, and passion infallibly blinds our eyes, and shuts our ears against every thing that offers to contradict it.

THAT passion especially which is excited this way, is infinitely of the worst sort, because all others, be they never so headstrong and tenacious for a time, will at length grow cool, and by degrees subside; but prejudice keeps the fire of obstinacy eternally alive, and still finding fresh fuel for its support, renders it rather more strong, than any way diminished, or less fierce by age.

YET, blind as we are to this error in ourselves, how quick-sighted are we to discover, and how ready to laugh at it in other people ! Applauding our own strength of reason, and vain of a superior sense of things, a person who is prejudiced, tho' he should happen to be on the side of truth, is the perpetual subject of our ridicule ; and often it proves, that he who thinks himself most free from it, is in reality more guilty than the very man he condemns for it.

To be plain, the world is wholly governed by prejudice, and I think it scarce possible to find any one person, whose better judgment is not in a more or less degree perverted by it.

How vain then, and impertinent, will some of my readers say are any animadversions on it ! Why any pains taken to decry and rail against an emotion, which is inherent to our nature, and therefore not to be avoided !

To which I beg leave to answer, that it is only inherent to our nature, as custom, which, indeed, is second nature, has made it so ; but not born with us, nor are we subjected to it by any laws of fatality.

It is only to the first impressions the soul receives, that those indelible marks of partiality I have mentioned, and which we see every where, are entirely owing : the unhappy tendency is not, therefore, properly speaking, our own, but infused into us by others ; and though, notwithstanding it afterwards becomes so powerful as to put into subjection all those nobler faculties, which are, indeed, the gift of Heaven, yet is it still but the depravity of human nature, not nature itself.

PARENTS,

PARENTS, who are possessed with a strong opinion of any thing themselves, are sure to instil it into the minds of their children, and so render prejudice hereditary : whereas, if the young mind were left to itself, reason would have room to operate : — we should examine before we judged, and not condemn, or applaud, but as the cause deserved.

WHOEVER is entrusted with the care of youth, as parents are by nature, and governors, tutors, and preceptors by commission from them, should, methinks, endeavour rather to calm than excite any violent emotions in their pupils : — they should convince them that nothing but virtue was truly worthy of an ardency of love or ambition, and that vice alone ought to be held in abhorrence.

THIS would be a laudable prejudice ! — A prejudice which would go hand in hand with reason, and secure to us that peace and happiness which all other prejudices are sure to destroy.

WHAT sad effects have not many kingdoms experienced by the hereditary prejudice between two powerful families ; who have hated each other merely because their forefathers did so ! As for example ; the Guelphs and Gibelines of Italy ; — the Marius and Metelli of old Rome ; and the barons wars of England.

NATIONAL prejudices are yet more dangerous, and indeed much more ridiculous : — What can be a greater absurdity than for one whole people to hate another, only for being born in a different climate, and which they are taught to believe, inspires them with some sentiments or inclinations
oppugnant

oppugnant to their own, though, perhaps, all this may be without foundation !

WHOEVER, therefore, by his example or precept, labours to keep these foolish animosities alive, in my opinion deserves little thanks from the world, either for his wit, or good-will to mankind : and as wise and great a man as the late earl of Rochester was in other things, in this he testified a partiality unworthy his character.

IN his poem on " Nothing," which, it must be confessed, is a master-piece, and wants nothing but justice in some of the allusions to be esteemed, not only the best he ever wrote, but even superior to all others of the kind, he has these lines :

French truth, Dutch prowess, British policy,
Hibernian learning, Scotch civility,
Spaniards dispatch, Danes wit, are chiefly seen }
in thee.

Now these reflections, however just as to the general, are certainly the contrary as to particulars :—I never can believe, that merely being born in this or that kingdom, has any influence over the disposition of the natives.—It is certainly a very narrow way of judging.—In spite of the little faith there is to be given to French promises, or even treaties, I cannot be so uncharitable as to believe there are no sincere or honest people among that populous nation ; much less can I be brought to think, that every man born in Holland would prefer ease to glory.—The British policy may indeed sometimes have been said to nod, but then it has awaked, and roused itself again, to the confusion of all those who thought to take advantage of its supineness.—As to the learning of Hibernia,
many

many of her sons have given evident proofs that blunders are not entailed upon that nation any more than others.—Then as to the Scots, none can dispute a possibility of their equalling in politeness any nation in the world, who remembers the late dukes of Argyle and Hamilton, or has the honour of knowing his grace of Buccleugh, the earl of Marchmont, and many others now living ornaments of their country, and the delight of all who see them, and who have no need of being named to be distinguished.—The Spaniards, it must be confessed, move slow for the most part, yet there have been instances of their being more alert.—Nor ought we to suppose the Danes are all insipid clods, because our libraries give no proof to the contrary.

BUT were what this noble lord has here advanced strictly true, yet as it helps to preserve national prejudice, and consequently national ridicule, he had much better have employed that prodigious talent he was master of another way.

MANY others beside his lordship, have, with less abilities, and more ill-nature, done all in their power to divide England against itself, and render county and county obnoxious to each other.—The stage, which was designed the school of morality, and by mingling pleasure with improvement to harmonize the mind, and inspire unity among men, has in some theatrical representations been most shamefully prostituted to ends the very reverse ; and not only gentlemen who happen to live out of London, but the most eminent citizens who live within the sound of Bow bell, made a public ridicule. A country 'squire and an alderman of London are sure to be the characters to excite laughter.—Our modern writers are more polite
than

than Shakespear, Johnson, and their contemporaries, who always made the fools in their plays court-parasites, or at least jesters, but the city and country are now the only places from which a buffoon is to be picked.

THE sarcasms, vented here and elsewhere, have often a poignancy in them, which cannot but be resented by those who have understanding enough to perceive when they are affronted, and sometimes occasion heart-burnings against those who encourage, and seem to be pleased with the ridicule; which are no way agreeable to that cordiality and good-will which ought to subsist between every community of a nation, in order to render the whole a truly happy people.

ALL this, and innumerable other ills, are the effects of that prejudice I mean; but I was led into a reflection on it by a late instance, which, though in private life, deserves the attention of the public, as it may be a warning against instilling into youth principles which are not to be erased in maturity.

A GENTLEMAN, who had acquired a considerable fortune in the mercantile way, left at his decease a son of about twelve years of age, and a daughter of five. As the mother was dead some time before, the one was continued at Westminster school, by the persons appointed for his guardians, and the other committed to the care of a sister of her mother's.

THIS good lady was extremely fond of her young charge, and, as she grew up, neglected nothing that might render her perfectly accomplished:—the means allowed her for improvement were
not

not thrown away ; she had a very good capacity, and took such a pleasure in learning whatever she was taught, that the progress she made was infinitely beyond the expectations of those appointed for her instructors.

To add to this, her person was very lovely ; nature had bestowed on her a thousand charms ; and without being what one may call an exquisite beauty, there was something in her yet more agreeable, and more formed to attract, than we often find in those who are accounted so.

BEING such as I have described, it is not to be wondered at, that there were many who thought her worthy of their serious addresses ; but though she began early to have admirers, she seemed utterly insensible of any tender emotions ; and all the fine things said, and wrote to her, had no other effect, than to give her diversion.

HER brother, after having perfected himself in every thing that was thought necessary for his education at home, was sent abroad to make himself acquainted with the customs and manners of other countries ; and after having passed some time in France, and seen all Italy, returned a very accomplished and complete gentleman.

SABINA, for so I shall call this young lady, was but between the years of nineteen and twenty when he came back to England : — As they had not seen each other for above four years, each found so many new embellishments in the other, as rendered both extremely satisfied ; few brothers and sisters ever loved with a more sincere affection, and would have gone greater lengths to have obliged each other.

THEY

THEY were always proud of being seen together ;—in the Mall, or at any place of public resort, they were constant companions.—They had been one night at the opera, when, as he was seeing her safe home, as was always his custom, he said, laughing to her, “ I believe, sister, you have
“ made a conquest to night :—I perceived a certain
“ friend of mine in the pit, who seemed more engrossed by you than anything on the stage.”—“ I
“ should be sorry, answered she, in the same gay
“ tone, that any friend of yours should have so bad
“ a taste as to let any thing draw off his attention
“ from those delightful sounds we have been
“ hearing.”

“ O, resumed he, music is an incentive to love,
“ and as he did not hear that of your voice, he might
“ not lose what issued from the orchestra, by having
“ his eyes fixed upon your charms, which they
“ really were so strongly, during the whole entertainment, that I am sure you must have taken notice of it yourself, if you would confess the truth.”

“ IT is so common, said she, for those in the pit
“ to stare into the boxes, that I should have found
“ nothing particular in what you tell me, had I
“ really observed it, which I assure you, without
“ any affectation, I did not.”

ON this he rallied her a little on pretending to be absolutely free from the vanity, which the men will have it is so inherent to our sex, that none of us are without some share ; which she returned with equal pleasantry, on the foibles of the other ; and this kind of chit-chat brought them to her door, where he took leave of her, being engaged to sup with some gentlemen at a tavern ; and she went in, and it is likely thought no more of what had passed between them.

IT is possible also, that the young gentleman himself had not been much in earnest in what he said ; but if he was not at that time, he certainly was very much so afterwards.

THE friend he had mentioned to his sister happened to be one of the company with whom he was engaged that night. — He was a gentleman of fine parts and education, had a very graceful person, and was in possession of a large estate in the principality of Wales, of which he was a native, and descended from an antient and worthy family,

THIS gentleman, whose real name I beg leave to conceal under that of Luellin, was, in effect, very much charmed with Sabina, and not knowing who she was, told her brother he was an extreme happy man, to have the pleasure of entertaining in so free a manner, as he perceived he did, so fine a woman.

To which the other replied in terms which made him know the young person he had so good an opinion of was his sister ; and what he said being confirmed by another of the company, who was also at the opera, and had seen Sabina before, Luellin resumed that gaiety which was natural to him, but had been a little interrupted, while he knew not but in the person of an intimate friend he might find an impediment to those desires, which, young as they were, had already made a very great progress in his heart.

HE made no farther discovery of them that night however, but early the next morning went in search of the brother of his adorable ; and having found him, after a very short prelude, acquainted him, that the business he came upon was love ; that,
though

though he had seen his charming sister but once, he had for her all the passion a man could be possessed of ; — that his life would henceforward be a burthen to him, if not blessed with the hopes of passing it with her ; and concluded with conjuring him by all their friendship to introduce him to her, if her heart was not already engaged, and to favour his pretensions with all the interest nearness of blood gave him in her.

THE proposal was too advantageous for Sabina not to make her brother highly satisfied with it, and he told her lover with the same frankness as he had declared himself, that nothing in the world he then knew of would be capable of affording him so perfect a joy as to see a union between two persons so dear to him.

HE also assured him, that he had several times talked to his sister on the subject of marriage, and she had always answered him in such a manner, as knowing her sincerity, and the confidence she had in him, made him positive she had not yet entertained any thoughts of it, or given any man the least room to flatter himself she preferred him above others.

TO this he added, that he would go directly to her lodgings, and prepare her to receive the honour of a visit from him that very afternoon.

LUELLIN embraced, and thanked him in terms which testified the fervency of this passion; and after having, according to the custom of lovers, a thousand times over renewed his intreaties that he would be zealous in his cause, and appointed the place where he should meet about the hour of tea-drinking,

drinking, took his leave with a heart full of the most flattering ideas of a speedy success in his desires.

THE brother of Sabina, on the other hand, had never undertaken an office more pleasing to him; and not doubting but the affair would be easily accomplished, as there was not the least exception could be made, either as to the family, fortune, character, or personal accomplishments of Luellin, gave himself not so much trouble as to furnish himself previously with arguments to convince her of what he imagined she would have sense enough to distinguish without the help of persuasion.

IN this opinion he went to her apartment, where finding her at breakfast, in a loose dishabille. — “I am glad, said he, I am come before you are dressed, for I expect you will equip yourself in the most becoming manner you can, in order to rivet more strongly those chains you have already thrown over a heart I take upon me to recommend to your acceptance.”

SHE looked earnestly at him as he finished these words, and finding a mixture of seriousness and gaiety in his countenance, knew not well how to understand the meaning of what he said, or in what manner to answer; but after a short pause, “You are either in a very merry humour this morning, replied she, and talk in this fashion merely to divert yourself, or else you want to prove that vanity in me, of which last night you accused our whole sex: if it be the former, I shall be ready to join in any thing that gives you pleasure; but if the latter, must assure you, I shall never think that heart worthy of my acceptance, that is to be gained or preserved by outward shew.”

“PERFECTLY

“ PERFECTLY well judged indeed, my dear
“ sister, replied he; but I expected no less from you,
“ and spoke as I did only to give you an opportunity
“ of testifying that good sense, which can never
“ fail both of engaging and making happy whoever
“ you desire to make so. — I hope also, continued
“ he, growing yet more grave, it will so direct your
“ choice as to establish a lasting felicity for yourself.”

AFTER she had answered this compliment in terms suitable to the occasion, he told her, he thought it was now time to think on marriage, and that the person he should introduce that afternoon, had all the qualifications that a woman could wish to find in a partner for life. — He proceeded to inform her, that he had begun an acquaintance with him in Italy, that they had lived in the greatest intimacy ever since. “ Not a secret in
“ either of our hearts, said he, but what each communicated to the other : I must therefore be allowed to be a competent judge of his principles, honour, fortune, and every thing belonging to him, and can venture to assure you, all are such as merit the love and esteem of as many as have the pleasure of knowing him.”

SUCH a character from a mouth which she knew was incapable of deceiving her, rendered her more serious than she would otherwise have been at a proposal of this nature, and she seemed to relish it with as much satisfaction as was becoming of her, or could be hoped for from a young lady of her strict modesty.

IN fine, the brother had all the reason in the world to believe his negotiation would be crowned with the success he wished, and that he had inspired her with a prepossession in favour of this

new lover, which wanted nothing but the sight of him to be ripen'd into passion.

It is probable indeed his conjectures would not have deceived him, had he not unhappily destroy'd all he had been doing, by mentioning the name and country of the person he recommended; an error he could not be aware of, as he was wholly ignorant of that only weakness which his sister had the misfortune to be guilty of.

THAT aunt, with whom she had been educated from her most tender years, had, I know not on what account, a strong hatred to every one that came out of Wales, which she was continually testifying, in speaking of that whole people in most contemptible, opprobrious, and even scurrilous terms; by this means Sabina imbibed a prejudice against them, which would not suffer her to think there could possibly be any such thing as merit among them; and she no sooner heard her brother say he was of that country, than all her late sweetness of behaviour was converted into sourness and disdain, and she cried out in a tone full of scorn and derision, — “Heavens! is it a Welchman of whom you have been saying all these fine things?”

THE brother was strangely surprized, as well he might, at a turn so sudden, and which he was so little able to comprehend; but she soon unravelled the mystery, by railing, in the same manner she had been accustomed to hear her aunt do, against that country, and all the natives of it.

It was in vain he represented to her the injustice of having an aversion to the people of any particular country; — in vain he recited many examples of great and worthy persons, who were born even

even in climates where they could least have been expected, or that he endeavour'd with all his might to convince her, that Wales had many things to boast of, beyond any other part of his majesty's dominions ; — the prejudice was fix'd and inexorably rooted in her heart, nor could any thing he alledged, make the least change in her sentiments.

“WELL, sister, said he at last, since I find my arguments have so little weight with you, I shall leave you to be convinced by your own judgment, which I am very certain will direct you better, when once you are acquainted with Luellin, whom, notwithstanding all your prejudice, I shall bring this afternoon, and insist on your receiving him as my friend at least.

“SINCE you will oblige me to see him, answer'd she, decency compels me to treat him with civility, if you had less regard for him ; but this you may expect, nor ought to take it ill of me, that if he makes any declaration to me of the kind you mention, I shall give him such a reply as will put a stop to any future thoughts of me, and convince him, that I am determin'd, whatever be my fate, never to wear a leek in my bosom.”

It is utterly impossible to describe how much the young gentleman was astonish'd and troubled to perceive so obstinate a folly had dominion over a sister, whose understanding till now he had a high idea of : — he doubted not, however, but the sight of Luellin, who is deservedly accounted one of the most handsome and best-bred men of the age, would have the same influence over her, as it had on all others who conversed with him.

He therefore offer'd no more in opposition to her humour, but flattering himself with the pleasure
he

he should afterwards have in rallying her on the change in her sentiments, took his leave, with thanking her in an ironical way, though gravely, for the consideration she testified to have for him, in resolving to use a Welchman well, because he had a value for him.

THE full belief he had that an acquaintance with Luellin would make her of a quite different way of thinking, and intirely extirpate that ridiculous prejudice which had been instilled into her against all of his country, prevented him from acquainting Luellin with any thing that had passed between them on that score, and indeed gave him rather hopes of success, than the contrary; a thing he afterwards very much repented of: but as he was deceived himself by a too good opinion of his sister's understanding and penetration, he could not be blamed for deceiving his friend.

He only told him, that in case he found Sabina, at the second sight of her, worthy of those tender inclinations the first had inspired him with, he thought it would not be proper for him, as she was of a temper extremely reserved, to make any declaration of his sentiments on that head, till, by a repetition of his visit, they should become better acquainted.

THIS seemed so reasonable, that, all impatient as the lover was, he could not but approve of it, especially as the other assured him, that in the mean time he would labour for his interest.

It is certain, that the brother of Sabina advised him to proceed in this manner, as he thought it would be the most effectual way of succeeding in his wishes; because, as he found the aversion she

had conceived against all those of that country Luellin was, he imagined it must be some little time before it could wear off; or even in case she should be convinced of her error at first sight of him, she would then be ashamed to confess it, and rather chuse to do a violence to her own heart, than suffer it to be said she could so easily pass from one extreme to another.

WHAT he thought on this score was truly nature; people do not care to acknowledge they have been to blame, and when they have appeared very tenacious in any point, sometimes are apt to persist in it, after their reason gives the lye to their tongue.

HE therefore acted for his friend in the most prudent manner imaginable; but, alas! what wisdom is sufficient to combat against prejudice! Sabina could not but confess her lover was a very handsome and accomplished person, yet the thoughts of his being Welch, prevented any good quality she found in him from making an impression in her mind in favour of his hopes.

SHE performed her promise to her brother indeed, and received him with civility; but her behaviour was so distant, and all she said accompanied with such a gloomy reserve, as might easily shew any one, who was the least acquainted with her temper, how little she was pleased with his company.

LUELLIN, however, was not unhappy enough to discover it; and imputing that extraordinary shyness he could not help observing in her merely to her modesty, proposed to her brother several parties of pleasure for them three; but she

she absolutely declined making one in any of them.—When he mentioned Ombre, she said she hated cards ; — if taking a little excursion out of town, a country ramble was her aversion ; — Ranelagh gave her the vapours ; — Vauxhall-gardens were too cold ; — the fireworks at Cuper's were shocking ; the season for plays was over for polite people ; — and a concert always made her melancholy.

BESIDES all this, her refusals were given in a manner, which had so much of disdain in it, as made her brother bite his lips with vexation, and occasioned him to shorten his visit, very much to the dissatisfaction of the other, who, in spite of the coldness, and indeed ill-nature of Sabina, thought her more charming at this second interview, than he had done at the first, and consequently was more in love than ever.

THE brother, to avoid entering into any discourse with him on a topic which he could not answer to, without either deceiving or giving pain to his friend, pretended an engagement, and parted from him the moment they left Sabina's lodgings.

As he had a very sincere friendship for Luellin, and the most tender regard for the welfare of his sister, to find she was likely to continue refractory to what afforded so great a prospect of happiness to her, rendered him extremely uneasy and perplexed.—Early the next morning he went to her again, and after having taken the privilege of a brother in condemning her conduct, and the foolish prepossession which had occasioned it, the little efficacy he found that had on her, made him once more have recourse to the arguments he before had urged, and endeavour to reason her out

of a prejudice, which had not the least foundation in truth, or common sense.

BUT had this gentleman been endued with the eloquence of an angel, all he had said would have been lost on the perverse, the obstinate Sabina. --- Equally deaf to his remonstrances and persuasions, all he could get from her was, an intreaty to persecute her no more with any discourse on so disagreeable a subject, and to beg he would not take it ill, that, in this, she never could be brought to acquiesce with his opinion.

ON his asking her, if she found any thing disagreeable, either in the person or conversation of Luellin, she replied, that she could not but allow he was handsome, genteel, had both wit and good breeding; but, notwithstanding all this, as he was Welch, he was her aversion.

IN fine, there was no prevailing on her to receive a second visit; and she protested solemnly that she would never be troubled with him any more; adding, "If you had that real affection for me you pretend, and as I might expect from a brother, you would be far from desiring I should put so great a constraint upon myself, as to treat civilly, or even to sit in company with, a man of his country."

IN answer to this peremptory refusal, he could not help telling her, that he was sorry he had been deceived in the good opinion he had of her understanding; -- that he blushed for her folly, and that from this time forward, he should look upon her as utterly unworthy the happiness she rejected.

SUCH cruel words from a brother she tenderly loved, made her burst into tears; but he was in reality

reality too angry with her to be at all moved by them, and flung out of the room, without even turning his eyes on her.

LUELLIN, who little suspected his misfortune, had been in search of his dear friend and confident, while he was with his sister, and not finding him at home, went to every place where they had been used to meet; but the other not knowing what to say to him, so industriously avoided him, that it was three or four days before he could see him.

THIS made him imagine, that all was not so right as he at first had flattered himself with; that either the brother did not sincerely approve of his alliance, or that Sabina herself was against it. — Impatient to be convinced, he went to his lodgings, and waited there till he came home, though it was late at night.

THE brother of Sabina was a little surprized to find him there, and, not very well prepared how to behave on this occasion, could neither deny that he had purposely shunned him, nor the motive of his doing so.

HE let him into part of the aversion his sister had conceived against Wales, and owned he feared his being of that country would be an objection not easy to be removed; but as he did not let him into the whole of the contempt she was possessed of, nor all the discourse they had together on that subject, the lover still retained some hopes of getting over the difficulty.

AFTER a great deal of talk on the affair, it was agreed between them, that Luellin should write to her; and, at the same time that he declared

clared his passion, gave a hint that he was not ignorant his country was so unhappy as to be disliked by her; and an assurance, that if he should be so fortunate to succeed in his pretensions, he never would desire her to set a foot in Wales, nor would be there himself, but live with her either in London, or in any other place she should make choice of.

THIS being resolved upon, the brother took upon him to be the bearer, and also once more to exert all the interest he had with her, in the behalf of the author, the truly devoted Luellin, as he subscribed himself at the bottom of this amorous epistle.

So faithful was he in the cause of his friend, that he not only performed the promise he had made him, but also gave so high a character of him, and the advantages would accrue to their family by an alliance with him, to all their kindred, that Sabina could see none of them, without hearing something of the merits of Luellin, and how happy she might be with him: to all which she returned much the same answers she had given her brother, and sometimes with more sharpness.

THAT gentleman, however, had the hardest task to prevail with her to hear him read the letter he brought to her; for all he could say was ineffectual to make her look upon it herself. And what in the end did all his endeavours avail? Before he had well concluded, she snatched the paper out of his hand, tore it, and stamped it on the floor.

A SECOND quarrel now arose between them on this score; — he left her in a very great passion, and went no more to visit her; but her other relations

lations still continued to argue with her in favour of Luellin, though to no manner of purpose, unless it were to give her greater opportunities of discovering her obstinacy in this point.

LUELLIN in the mean time, to whom the brother was now obliged to relate the whole truth, in order to cure him of a passion which he was now convinced would never be returned, could not be persuaded to desist; and as there was no possibility of bringing her to receive another visit from him, pursued her to church, watched her wherever she went, and would not be hindered from speaking to her in what place soever he saw her, or whatever company was with her, though the respectful compliments he made her were never answered but with slights, and frequently with affronts.

AT last, quite tired out with the persecutions she received on all sides, she went privately into the country, acquainting no one person in the world, but a servant who attended her, with the place of her retirement.

HER brother and all her friends were very much troubled at her absconding in this manner; but the passionate Luellin was inconsolable: — so truly did his faithful heart resent this usage, that it threw him into a high fever, out of which he was not without great difficulty recovered.

IT is not to be doubted, but that great inquiries were made after the fair fugitive; but she had taken such precautions as to render fruitless all endeavours for that purpose, nor did any body hear the least word from her, till they had intelligence

from herself, of what at first filled them with astonishment, and very soon afterwards with grief.

THIS young lady, to amuse herself as well as she could in an absence from all her kindred, and those others she had been accustomed to converse with, went to all the little diversions the place she was in afforded: at one of these rural entertainments, she happened to fall into the company of a young gentleman, who told her he had left London for a time, merely to shun the solicitations he was plagued with, to marry a person for whom he could have no inclination.

THIS parity, as she thought, of circumstances, made her conceive a kind of good-will for him, which, on his addressing her, as he soon did, on a more tender score, grew up into a kind of an affection.

SHE was so free as to tell him she came into the country on the same account as he did; and also to acquaint him with her real name and family, which till then she had disguised under a fictitious one.

WHETHER he at first intended this as a serious affair, or only to divert himself, is uncertain; but it is not so that after he knew who she was, he left nothing unsaid, or undone, that he thought might engage her.

NOT that, as she has since declared, she was absolutely in love with him; but she saw nothing where she was, beside himself, that seemed a fit companion for her: — he pretended an extremity of passion for her, and that he had an estate superior to what her fortune could expect; and all this joined with the consideration of silencing any overtures

overtures that might be made by her friends in the behalf of Luellin, or any other she might happen equally to dislike, prevailed on her to listen to the proposals of this new lover with a favourable ear, and at length to give herself and fortune intirely to him.

IN fine, without consulting one friend, without the least inquiry into his character and circumstances, or without any settlement or provision, she married him, and in a few days after came up a bride to London, to the surprize, as I have already said, of all that knew her.

As her husband's affairs were not immediately discovered, the disinterested part of her acquaintance paid their compliments of congratulation; but those of her kindred and intimate friends, especially her brother, could not approve of her having taken so precipitate a step, and were very fearful of the event.

BUT, not to prolong the narrative beyond what is necessary, the unhappy Sabina had not been married a month before she found her whole fortune was obliged to go for the payement of her husband's debts; — that it had been really to avoid his creditors, not a disagreeable match, as he had pretended to her, that brought him to that part of the country, where it was her ill fortune to become his prey; --- and that he neither was in possession of, nor ever had been, or was born to inherit a single foot of land, but had always lived a loose idle life; and in fine, was looked upon, and in effect was no other, than a common sharper of the town.

DIFFICULT would it be for me to represent the miseries of her condition, which were rendered yet more severe by the consciousness of having, in some measure, merited them by a folly which she could now find no excuse for.

AFTER having lived for about half a year with a husband which she could no longer have the least regard for, and from whom, besides the deception he had been guilty of to her, she received only ill usage, and experiencing all the vexations of reproaches from abroad, and want at home, she at last got rid of him: — he quitted her, and went to France, in quest, as it is supposed, of new adventures.

THIS fine, gay, obstinate lady now is glad to accept of a contribution made by her friends for supporting her in a mean, plain way, visited by few, respected yet by fewer, and caressed by none: she has leisure to reflect upon and regret the unhappy prepossession, which made her so industriously fly the good Heaven proffer'd, in a wealthy, generous, and accomplished man, and throw herself into the arms of an abandoned villain and impostor.

HAD that aunt been living who had inspired her with so fatal a prepossession, she would doubtless have repented her of it; but death, some time before Luellin had commenced his suit, prevented her suffering any thing, either from remorse within herself, or from the reproaches of others.

BUT while I truly commiserate the fate of Sabina, I cannot forbear accusing Luellin of want of judgment, in persisting in his suit, after being acquainted with the obstinate prepossession of his mistress.

mistress.—In my mind, it is a kind of Quixotism, for merit to combat against prejudice: — In vain does beauty, wit, bravery, virtue, courage, or every other excellent qualification; that nature, joined with education, can bestow, oppose itself against the sails of that stupid windmill in the brain; and though the poet says,

“The brave and virtuous conquer difficulties,

“By daring to oppose them;”

yet I am of opinion, that great author thought not of prejudice when he wrote those lines, since that is a difficulty not to be surmounted by any services, any deservings, nor even any considerations of self-interest whatsoever; but is, at the same time, an enemy to the happiness of the person who harbours it, as much, if not more, than to those who vainly endeavour to overcome it.

As for Luellin, however, he recovered of his fever, and his passion at the same time; and soon after had the good fortune to be married to a young lady of great merit herself, and truly sensible of his, with whom he now lives in all the happiness the world can give.

I HEARTILY wish, that examples of the ill consequences attending an unreasonable prejudice were less frequent; but I fear there are few into whose hands this piece may fall, who will not rather think it too common a case to be inserted, than too extraordinary to be believed.

MANY, indeed, may laugh at the unfortunate Sabina, and plume themselves on a superior understanding, which enables them to avoid either a too great attachment, or too great an aversion for any particular place, or the native of it, and cry,

“ They wonder the woman could be so infatuated !—There certainly are worthy and unworthy persons born in all climates !” And yet these very persons, who talk in this manner, are, perhaps, no less biassed than the lady they condemn, though on different subjects.

If we could be sensible that strong liking or disliking we feel within ourselves was prejudice, that very sensibility would go a great way towards curing us of it ; but the mischief, as I have already observed, but cannot too often repeat, is, that we mistake the most blind partiality for the most quick-eyed judgment, and think every body in the wrong who does not see as we do.

It is therefore the business of all who could wish to think or act like rational creatures, on the first emotions of an inclination to favour or disfavour any particular person or thing, to ask themselves the question, Why they do so ?—to examine nicely into the merits of the cause, and weigh them in the scale of reason.—How would then what seems most ponderous often be found light as air, and that which appears but of a feathery substance, prove of more weight than gold !

WITHOUT this we never can be sure of forming a right judgment, or be capable of acting with even common justice.

“ Justice, the queen of virtues !”

(says our excellent Waller, in one of his moral and instructive poems)

“ From our complection we are chaste or brave ;

“ But this from reason, and from Heaven we have,

“ All

“ All other virtues dwell but in the blood ;
“ This in the soul, and gives the name of good ! ”

WOULD not one think that man was mad, who should go all his life in leading-strings ; yet what is it else to adhere to any thing in age, merely because we were taught it in our youth ?

I AM very sensible, however, that all that can be said by me, or any one else, on this subject, would have as little efficacy as preaching to the winds and waves.—There is no turning the impetuous tide of prejudice. It bears down every thing before it, and overflows all the boundaries of reason.

BUT wherefore has it this mighty force ?—Why, by giving way to it at first. By suffering our nobler faculties to be immersed in its bottomless depth, for want of taking a little pains in the exertion of them.

DIFFICULT it is to prevail on young persons to apply themselves seriously to an examination of themselves, I mean their passions and inclinations : they are, for the most part, too volatile to fix the mind in that state of reflection which is absolutely necessary to accomplish so great a work ; and those who are arrived at a more advanced age, are generally too obstinate and too proud, to recede from an opinion they have for a long time entertained.

It is not, therefore, so much the persons who are prejudiced, as those who, like the aunt of Sabina, inspire that prejudice, on whom the blame lies of all the ills arising from it.

I WOULD

I WOULD, therefore, methinks, fain prevail on those who unhappily are governed by prejudice, to keep it so far to themselves, as not by example, or precept, to render others guilty of the same; to let the young and unbiassed mind take its own bent (excepting always in matters of religion and morality) and let reason freely operate. The Almighty has given every one a sufficient share of that divine emanation to direct them to some true judgment of the things of this world, or at least, so far as relates to their own affairs, or the good of society in general.

As these lucubrations are intended for the good of the public, and the advice contained in them flows from a sincere heart, and the warmest wishes for the true happiness and innate peace of all my fellow-creatures, I flatter myself there is nothing I have urged on this head will give offence to any.

AND now having said as much as I think proper, or can venture to do, tho' infinitely short of so copious a subject, I shall take my leave of it at present, and proceed to another too predominant, though a less universal error, and which has been, and ever will be, the occasion of much disquiet to those guilty of it, as well as those who may happen to be piqued by it.

THERE is nothing requires a greater delicacy of sentiment and expression, than what we call raillery; and a person must be very polite indeed, who knows how to practise it, so as not to give offence.

THE difference between ridicule and raillery is so very small, that the one is often mistaken for the other. The latter, therefore, ought never to be

be attempted but by people of fine taste, nor played off but on those equally qualified to return it; and as it has also some distant affinity to satire, should never have for its subject matters of too serious a nature. What exposes any thing we wish to have concealed, though it may be done with an air of pleasantry, leaves a sting behind it which is not easily forgiven, and will be taken for ridicule, whether meant as such or not.

RAILLERY is always personal,—ridicule ought never to be so; and whenever the former is severe enough to have any tincture of the latter, it becomes gross, and deserves being resented as an affront.

As so few, therefore, are capable of giving or receiving it in a proper manner, and so many precautions are necessary to be taken concerning it, it would be well if the humour were banish'd out of conversation entirely.

I KNOW it is generally look'd upon as an agreeable method both of whetting and shewing wit; and for that reason, all who either have, or imagine they have, a talent that way, are extremely fond of exerting it. There is a saying much in the mouths of the vulgar, which is, "such a one had rather lose his friend than his jest," and I am afraid too many, indeed, are of this mind; but how consonant such a disposition is, either with prudence or good-nature, I leave the most reasonable part of the world to determine.

To be merry ourselves, or make sport for others, on the errors or mistakes of our friend or companion, is certainly very unkind;—but if our jest is on the defects or infirmities of his person,
it

it is cruel to the last degree;—and if on his misfortune, monstrously ungenerous and base.—Yet these are the topics which some would-be wits make choice of for the entertainment of the company they are in, who, perhaps, are diverted at the expence of one, who has it not in his power to return the insult, though he is sensibly affected with it.

NONE but those who feel the stab a piquant reflection sometimes gives, can know to pity the pain of it;—yet if you reproach the person who inflicts it, he will tell you, he was only in jest, and spoke as he did to excite a little laughter; so that the most cruel treatment that can be, passes for innocent cheerfulness, and good humour, forgetting what Cowley says,

“ There is a sort of smile,

“ Which worse than anger does revile.”

I KNOW nothing in effect that sticks longer on the mind than a bitter sarcasm, especially when conscious of its having some foundation in truth. But you will say this is not raillery.—I grant it is ridicule,—it is invective; yet it is that which, with people of narrow understandings, passes for raillery, and as such is excused, if not applauded.

I BELIEVE nobody will deny, but that the French excel in this branch of the art of conversation all the nations in the world; yet the abbé de Bellegarde advises his pupil to be very sparing of his wit that way.

“ NOTHING, says that excellent instructor of
“ youth, more shews the quickness of the genius
“ than a genteel raillery; yet if it be not directed
“ with great judgment, it degenerates into gross-
“ ness,

“ nefs, and turns to the ridicule, not fo much in-
“ deed on the perfon levell’d at in it, as on him
“ who practifes it.

“ WHEN you would give a loofe to pleafantry
“ of this fort, the character of the perfon you
“ would rally, as well as the topic for raillery,
“ ought to be well confulted :—to take this li-
“ berty with one who is your fuperior, is inso-
“ lence ; with one too much beneath you, de-
“ means yourfelf :—with perfons far advanced
“ in years, or with thofe of a melancholy confti-
“ tution, it is abfurd ; and with ladies, a freedom
“ which favours too much of indecency.

“ As your fentiments are gay, to rally well,
“ your expreffions muft be fo too, yet accom-
“ panied with a certain foftnefs, which will render
“ what you fay tickling, not wounding, to the heart.

“ IT is a happy talent, to know how to rally
“ in fuch a manner, as while you divert the com-
“ pany with affecting a feverity on fome particular
“ action or humour of any one, what has the ap-
“ pearance of a farcafm at firft hearing, fhall be
“ found, when confidered, the higheft praife could
“ be given.

“ MONSIEUR de Saintonge excels this way as
“ much as any man I know. He was one day in
“ company with the count de Buffy, and fome
“ others, when on fome occafion that nobleman
“ faid, he wondered any one could be covetous.
“ How, my lord, cried Saintonge immediately,
“ can you be furprized at that in others, when you
“ are fo notoriously guilty of it yourfelf?—Is not
“ your lordfhip the moft covetous man in the world,
“ who, not content with all the fine eftates you have
“ in

“ in France, are continually purchasing more in
“ the Blue Plains?—Do not you lend your money
“ at more than cent. per cent. interest above, and
“ are not your levees every day crouded with the
“ lame and the blind, and all kind of miserable
“ people for that purpose?”

“ THIS was a kind of raillery which delighted
“ all that heard it, and was the greatest compli-
“ ment could be paid to the count, who, every
“ one knows, is an almost inimitable pattern of
“ charity and benevolence.

“ BUT few there are who have a genius and
“ happy turn of thought and expression adapted
“ to give all the pleasure of raillery, and at the
“ same time avoid any of its inconveniencies; and
“ even those who have, should take care not to
“ use it too frequently, lest they should be sus-
“ pected as incapable of being serious.”

THE same author also, in another celebrated
piece of his, intituled “The Government of the
Tongue,” has this maxim:

“ NEVER begin to speak without first consider-
“ ing to whom you speak, in what manner you
“ will speak, and wherefore you are to speak;
“ for words, like arrows, should never be thrown
“ out, unless directed to the mark proposed by
“ them.

“ WHOEVER has fire and vivacity without
“ judgment, rides a young horse without a bridle,
“ and is sure of being plunged into innumerable
“ difficulties and dangers: correct therefore the
“ one, till your having attained the other is un-
“ questionably confirmed; and chuse rather to be
“ taken

“ taken for a man too dull and phlegmatic, than
 “ for a vain trifler, who talks of things he knows
 “ not the consequence of.”

I WOULD not have any one imagine, that I have quoted the above author, because I think there are none of our English ones have said as good things on the occasion: I have only done it to shew, that though raillery is so much in vogue among the French, that no one is accounted qualified for polite conversation without it, yet the wise and thinking part of that nation are for prescribing so many limits to it, as, if observed, must of necessity render it less practised even there.

THE true genius of the English nation is of a quite different turn:—deliberate and sedate,—rather wise than witty, and naturally more serious than gay:—Raillery, therefore, is not our province, and the affectation of it sits but awkwardly upon us.

A CERTAIN noble duke, now deceased, had, perhaps, as great a talent for genteel raillery as any man that lived; yet a lady of the court, at that time a celebrated beauty, could never be prevail'd upon to forgive his writing these lines upon her:

“ Belinda’s sparkling wit and eyes
 “ United cast so fierce a light,
 “ As quickly flashes, quickly dies,
 “ Wounds not the heart, but burns the sight.
 “ Love is all gentleness, all joy;
 “ Smooth are his looks, and soft his pace:
 “ Her Cupid is a blackguard boy,
 “ That runs his link full in your face.”

We women do not like the impression we make should be easily erased; and therefore I cannot think

think it strange this lady should conceive a lasting resentment against a nobleman, whose reputation for wit made every thing he advanced pass for orthodox with all he conversed with, or who knew any thing of him.

IT is certain her charms had no effect on him, or that the desire he had of mortifying her vanity overcame all the admiration he might have of her other good qualifications. I do not pretend to be enough mistress of that secret history, to relate the motives of his writing that poem; I can only say, that whatever was the occasion, it was more sarcastic than could be expected from a person of his Grace's known good-nature; and that when he could put pen to paper on such a subject, his satirical humour prevailed over that respect and softness with which at other times he was accustomed to treat the ladies.

BUT when people, without one grain of wit, humour, or even common sense, shall pretend to say smart things, and vent their little malice, or perhaps envy, of some superior qualification, and call it raillery, I would fain have those who are witnesses of such a behaviour examine strictly into it; and then, I am very certain, a great many of those insidious reflections, which are thrown out with an air of pleasantry, and afford mirth to the hearers, would be found such as demand the utmost contempt and indignation from all who have in reality any understanding or softness of temper.

I DO not say, that all the insinuations thrown out, proceed from any latent view of doing mischief to the person they are levelled at, under the shew of raillery: there are some people, who in their hearts wish no hurt to any body, yet do a great

great deal without knowing it, merely to acquire the reputation of being very arch, as they call it; which is, by a great many in the world, looked upon as the same thing as being very witty.

I WOULD therefore have all who are innocent of this crime in the intention, beware how they become guilty of it through inadvertency. The want of thought creates many mischiefs among mankind, and this is the reason that none ought to speak, till they have first reflected on every thing that may possibly be the consequence of what they speak.

THE scripture tells us, that the tongue is an unruly member, and common experience may convince us, that there is nothing which is more capable of bringing on all kinds of evils, disturbances, and heart-burnings among society.

To this the advocates for raillery may possibly alledge, that as the person levelled at, is always present, they may have an opportunity of returning it in kind, if true, or vindicating themselves, if the contrary.

THEY must, however, either know, or consider, human nature very little, who argue in such a manner. Some indeed will, doubtless, behave according to this supposition: but there are others again, who when pertly attacked, may want sufficient spirit, or presence of mind, in that instant, to make a proper reply; and so suffer themselves to be laughed out of countenance. Nor is this the worst of it; by this bashfulness, which, as I said before, all people cannot avoid, the jest upon them is very likely to be believed to have somewhat more in it than it has in reality, and does a mischief.

mischief perhaps, without the author intending or desiring it should.

THE greatest evils often spring from the most minute beginnings, and it would be a lasting trouble on the mind of any person who has the least sense of justice or good-nature to find, that by having let fall some inadvertent expression, and utterly without design, he had been the occasion of destroying the happiness, or good fame, of another.

THAT this has been the case, I could produce many instances, which have happened in the compass of my own knowledge and observation, as a mere citizen of the world, exclusive of my Spectatorial capacity; but I think it would be altogether needless to recite any of them, because it is a truth which every one's experience may demonstrate, without the aid of argument, or other proof, than what they may furnish to themselves.

BUT, notwithstanding all I have said against raillery, I am heartily vexed when I see people behave so as to render themselves fit subjects, not only for that, but for the severest satire that can be thrown against them. I mean, when they pretend to make a serious matter of resentment of things intended only for sport. But it is even more ridiculous, as well as unjust, when those who lay hold of every occasion to laugh at their neighbours, are not able to support, with any degree of moderation, the least liberty of that kind taken with any thing belonging to themselves.

YET there are such unreasonable mortals in the world; but as I judge them too incorrigible, and too proud to regard any admonitions from a Female Censor, I shall leave them to be corrected by the
perpetual

perpetual broils and disquiets, such a disposition of mind must of course involve them in, while they continue to be of it.

As to those whose more reserved tempers keep them from ever descending to any discourse which seems to them light and trifling, though it must be owned, that nothing can be more ill-judged, than to treat them with it; yet, when I see them inflamed with passion, and ready to quarrel with the person that offers it, I always think there is more reason to blush for the extravagant austerity of the one, than the imprudence of the other.

Of this unhappy temper was the late Mr. Dennis, who, though a good poet, a much better critic, and a man of great learning and excellent sense in other things, was so weak, as not to endure any conversation that was not strictly serious. A pun, a quibble, or conundrum, were more terrible to him than a cannon-ball:—the least attempt toward raillery, though not aimed at himself, was ready to throw him into a fever, and he could not restrain himself even from abusing those who discovered a propensity that way.

THIS rendered him a companion but for a very few;—greatly lessened that love and respect which were due to his good qualities; and occasioned many sarcasms upon him.—Mr. Pope, among others, exercised his satiric talent in these lines, which being accounted very picturesque, I shall transcribe:

“ — Appius reddens at each word you speak,

“ And stares tremendous with a threat’ning eye,

“ Like some fierce tyrant in old tapestry.

It was certainly a humour in him very unworthy of his character; for though one cannot really
approve

approve of a thousand impertinencies one sometimes hears in company, it would be particularizing one's self too much, to discover any uneasiness at them.

NAY, though one should find one's self singled out to be the butt of the most gross, and even impudent of all that can bear the name of raillery, it would be still the greatest mark of discretion, not to appear offended at it. The Italians have a proverb, "that the more you laugh, the less you will be laughed at."

BESIDES, to seem to take no notice of an insult this way, is the sure means of being revenged without either pain or trouble to one's self: whoever is brutal enough to offer it, and finds it passes with impunity, will imagine that every thing is permitted to him, and that he may say and do as he pleases, and in that presumption give himself such a latitude, as without being a prophet one may foretel, will sooner or later meet with its due correction from some one or other, who has as little prudence as himself.

SINCE, then, to resent where there is the greatest cause for it, is not to be permitted, how shall we excuse those to whom every little pleasantry, every bon mot, as the French term it, shall give offence?—Certainly there is nothing can be said in behalf of such a behaviour, and the person guilty of it, merits the keenest ridicule in the room of raillery.

BUT, after all, is it not better to avoid shewing one's wit, in a way, which, with all the precautions we can take, will be the occasion of disquiet to some weak minds, and create us enemies of others?

I ALLOW

I ALLOW, indeed, that where a select company are met, — where all are of the same way of thinking, — all harmony, vivacity, good sense, and good humour, a round of wit played off from one to another, will very agreeably pass away an hour, and be a delightful relaxation from more serious avocations.

BUT I need not say, how difficult such a congress is to be found among us; — were it less so, the subject would probably not have been taken notice of in these lucubrations.

WE have the authority of one of the very best and most knowing among our ancient poets, to assure us of this truth. These are his words:

“Mens’ tempers more than faces differ;
 “Even a brother is not like a brother:
 “One shall be haughty, and severe,
 “The other all complaisance and good-will.
 “Strange it is the same stem, same juice, same seed,
 “Fruit of such various natures should produce;
 “Yet true, most true, experience daily shews.
 “How cou’dst thou then, deluded heart, e’er hope
 “A sympathetic influence in a stranger!

Mr. Dryden tells us, in one of his excellent poems,

“’Tis a mere madness to expect to find
 “In different men, one and the self same mind.

How, indeed, can we imagine we can find that unanimity with any other person, which we cannot retain within ourselves; as Dr. Garth justly expresses this inequality of the heart.

“Mankind one day serene and clear appear,
 “The next they’re cloudy, sullen, and severe.
 “New passions, new opinions still excite,
 “And what they like at noon, despise at night:
 VOL. IV. G “They

“ They gain with labour, what they quit with ease;
“ And health, for want of change, grows a disease.
“ Religion’s bright authority they dare,
“ And yet are slaves to superstitious fear.
“ They counsel others, but themselves deceive,
“ And tho’ they’re cozen’d still, they still believe.”

I HAVE now but one thing more to add on this occasion, and that is a word or two of advice to those who are, and resolve to continue, lovers of raillery.

In the first place, I would fain prevail on them never to make religion, in what form soever practised, the subject of it. — In the next, the character of the person they are about to rally, ought to be well considered. — It would ill become a gay young person to exert his talent this way on a clergyman, or a judge, because the gospel and the law demand our reverence. — Next to these, our governors, preceptors, or whoever has had the care of our education, should be exempt from hearing any marks of our levity.

BUT to a parent above all, we should never forget that awful distance, which the laws of God and man have set between us, — whatever fondness they may have for us, — whatever liberties their good-nature may permit, the indulgencies we receive should only increase our love to them, not diminish our respect.

IT is too much if we are remiss in their presence, in the concealment of those things in ourselves, which we are conscious they will not, nor can approve, because it discovers a carelessness inconsistent with the homage due from us to the authors

authors of our being; but when we take upon us to be merry at any little passion or humour we may happen to observe in them, there is something so monstrous in it, as must be shocking to every reasonable bye stander.

YET this is but too common among the gay young gentlemen of our times; and there are a great many who can be witty on no other occasion than the failings of their old dad, or the good old gentlewoman, their mother.—The veneration which a great length of days was accustomed to excite in all civilized nations, seems now wholly lost among us, and it is enough to be of an advanced age, without any other failing, to be looked on as a proper object for raillery, if no worse.

FEW sons behave like a young gentleman, whose real name I shall conceal under that of Belfont.—This worthy example of filial duty, was heir to a very large estate; yet, by the extreme parsimony of his father, denied many things befitting his age, rank, and fortune. He was obliged to avoid company very much, and refuse making one in many a party of pleasure he would have been glad to have enjoyed; yet did he take care, that all the raillery on this enforced frugality, should fall rather on himself than him who was the cause of it.

NEVER did any son seem more contented with a father: — never had any father more reason to think himself happy in a son.

THEY lived entirely free from any reproaches on the one side, or repinings on the other, till young Belfont had attained to the age of five-and-twenty, at which time he thought to reap the reward of his

obedience : —his father having always assured him that he should then be married to a young lady whom from his childhood he had tenderly loved, and by whom he was no less beloved. — Part of the estate was to be settled on them, and he now flattered himself with having it soon in his power to live in a manner more agreeable to his inclinations, than he could do while under the direction of a father, who looked on every thing beyond the necessities of nature as luxury and prodigality.

BUT it often happens, that when we imagine ourselves most near the attainment of our wishes, some sudden and unlooked-for accident carries us farthest off: even so it proved with our young lovers: the beautiful Sophia (for so I shall call the lady) was to give further testimonies of her love and constancy, by continuing to refuse yet a longer time, all other offers for the sake of Belfont; and Belfont to exercise his patience, submission, and obedience, in a trial infinitely more severe than any he had before experienced.

EVERY thing having been agreed between both their fathers, the marriage-articles were ordered to be drawn; and being brought by the lawyer, in order to be approved and signed by the respective parties, and no objection being made by either of them, the father of the young lady asked old Belfont to set his hand, on which he fell into a cough, said he was not well, that another time would do, and went out of the house in the most abrupt manner that can be imagined, leaving Sophia, her father, and the lawyer, in the utmost surprize, as not being able to penetrate into the meaning of so cold a behaviour.

EARLY the next morning the old gentleman received a letter from him, containing these lines.

SIR,

"SIR,

"MARRIAGE being a thing of so much consequence to the happiness or misery of those who enter into it, you cannot blame me for being more than ordinarily cautious on the score of a most obedient and only son:—and hope also you will agree with me, that they are both young enough to wait a little longer, till time and more experience shall qualify them better than we can yet suppose them to be, for the management of a family. — I do not doubt but it will seem strange to you, that I suffered things to proceed so far between them, as I am of this way of thinking; but you know a moment will sometimes produce reflections which have lain dormant in the mind for whole years — This is the case with me, and I am now determined that Ned shall continue a bachelor, till a more proper season arrives for making him change his condition. — If your daughter lives single till then, as I always intended it should be a match, and I believe they love one another, I shall be ready to perform my part towards setting them together; if not, I wish her much happiness with whoever she shall make choice of, and am, with a great deal of sincerity,

"SIR,

"Your most humble, and

"most obedient servant,

"BELFONT."

NEVER did any consternation exceed that which both father and daughter were in at the receipt of this letter; — they knew not what to think, nor how to fix on the motive which had occasioned so

sudden an alteration. At one time they imputed it to some caprice come into his own head. At others, they imagined it owing to some fault in the young gentleman; that either a new attachment had made him desirous of breaking off, or that he was guilty of some secret vice, which the father having just discovered, could not in conscience consent to his marriage, till he should be reclaimed from it.

THEY read the letter over and over, examined with the utmost nicety every word, and the more they endeavoured to find the meaning, the more they were at a loss, and confounded at the intricacy. Sophia, however, who could not be persuaded that her lover had any hand in it, flattered herself that she should soon see him, and then the mystery would be unravelled.

BUT how much that poor young gentleman suffered when he was told by his father, that he must think no more of Sophia as a person who was likely to be his wife, is not to be described by any words I am able to make use of.

AT first a jealous pang came over him;—he imagined his father had discovered something in the behaviour of that young lady inconsistent with the professions she had made him; but the old gentleman soon eased him of those apprehensions, by allowing her all the good qualities he could wish in a daughter in law, except one.

“AND what, sir, is that? (cried young Belfont, with somewhat of an impatience in his voice and looks. “Frugality, (replied his father gravely,) and
“I can never consent that an estate, which I have
“spent

"spent my whole life in the study of improving,
"shall be squandered away by the wife of my heir."

It was in vain that the son assured him that he had never seen the least token of an extravagant temper in Sophia:—that she never frequented any expensive places of diversion, dressed not in the least above her station in the world, but rather beneath it, and detested gaming. The old man interrupted him by saying, "All these things I know as well as you; but it may be perhaps more owing to her father's good œconomy in debarring her, than her own natural disposition:—I would not have you, (continued he) imagine yourself wiser than your father:—I tell you the seeds of profuseness are in her nature, and want but opportunity to shoot in all the modish luxuries of the age:—I have observed that in her, which convinces me of it, nor should the whole world persuade me to the contrary:—no, no, it is not in her power to deceive my penetration;—therefore, I once more command you to think no more of her."

YOUNG Belfont listened attentively while he spoke, but perceiving he did not mention the proof he had received of her being of a humour so different from what he approved, took the liberty of intreating he would let him know what it was that had made him all at once entertain such an opinion of a young lady, whom he had heard him so lately praise for her modesty, discretion, and good management of her father's house.

"AYE, aye, (cried he) I then went with the current of the world: people may impose on me for a time, but thank Heaven, my eyes are now opened: son, son, conquer this foolish passion
G 4 "you

“you have for her, and assure yourself, that nothing
“can make you so miserable as the indulging it.”

ON this the young gentleman told him, that his commands were ever sacred to him; but once more beseech'd him to let him into the reasons which induced him to lay this upon him, which, he acknowledged, was the most difficult to be obeyed of any he had yet enjoined.

THE respect and humility with which he spoke, made his father think he ought not to deny him this request; so after a little farther conversation, acquainted him with the mighty discovery he had made of her unworthiness to come into their family, which, as I doubt not but my readers are as impatient for as I myself was on the first hearing the story, I shall relate it with as much exactness as I can.

IT being winter, the two old gentlemen, with Sophia, were sitting near the fire, while the lawyer was at a desk at the other end of the room, correcting some error he had made in the marriage-articles. The fire beginning to decay, the young lady took the poker and stirred it up; but, unfortunately for the interest of her love, turned one of the cakes of coals upside down, so that the fresh part fell into the middle of the grate, and by that means became a bright blaze, gave a great heat, but was sooner burned out than it would have been, if in its former position.

THIS appeared to old Belfont such an act of extravagancy, or carelessness, that from that instant he resolved to break the match: certain within himself, that she who was so little saving in firing, would be no more so in other things.

THE

THE son could not hear a reason of this sort assigned for the alteration in his fortune, without blushing, with surprize and shame, at the sordid meanness of it; but, containing himself within those bounds of respect he had always observed, and thought his duty, to the author of his being, he only remonstrated, that Sophia might not, just at that moment, consider the value of coals; or that, perhaps, the cinder might fall in that manner by mere accident, without her intending it should do so.

BUT he had little time for any arguments of that nature; the father cried out, there was no excuse to be made for her; — that the very thing he urged in her defence, was the fault he accused her of; — that to want consideration, was to want every thing a wife ought to be endued with; — and, at last, went so far as to menace his withdrawing all that paternal affection he had hitherto treated him with, if he either visited, or held any correspondence with her.

HE too well knew the obstinacy of his father, to offer any thing in contradiction to what he said; and, with a low bow, promised an implicit obedience to his will, which so well pleased the old gentleman, that he gave him his promise, never to go about to compel him to marry any woman he did not like, in return for his renouncing the woman he did like, in obedience to his will.

YOUNG Belfont was not so little sincere in his affection to his dear Sophia, as to refrain seeing her, though he still preserved all the duty and respect he owed his father; for neither he thought obliged him to falsify his vows, and at the same

time do a violence to his inclinations, on so frivolous a pretence.

HE wrote to her, bewailing their mutual ill fortune, and conjured her to meet him at the house of a person he knew he could confide in; she complied with the summons, and never was there a more melancholy meeting than this first. On her expressing her astonishment at so strange a turn in his father's sentiments, and desiring he would acquaint her with what he knew concerning it, he looked down and sighed, but made no reply, though she often renewed the question.

THIS made her imagine there was something in it, which he feared to relate, as knowing it would give her pain, and doubted not but it was on the score of getting a larger fortune with some other, that his father, who all the world knew was avaritious, had endeavoured to make him forego his pretensions to her.

As she expressed her belief of this, and would not be prevail'd upon to think the contrary, he, at last, after having obliged her to a vow of secrecy, revealed to her the whole truth, and the conversation he had with his father upon it.

THIS he was obliged to repeat several times, before she could be brought to give credit; but when at last she did, the thing appeared to her so very ridiculous, that in spite of the trouble she was in, she could not forbear bursting into a loud laughter, and cried out, "Well, sure I am the first that ever lost a husband for the turning of a cinder!"

HE then told her that it was the oddness of it, and the fears he had of exposing his father to the
ridicule

ridicule of the world, which rendered him so unwilling to reveal it; but that he depended on her promise of never divulging it; which she readily renewed: after which they fell into more serious conversation, the result of which was, a solemn protestation to preserve themselves each for the other, till fortune should more dispose itself in favour of their loves.

IN fine, old Belfont died in a short time after, leaving his son at liberty to pursue his inclinations. The father of Sophia at first was something averse to his daughter's receiving the addresses of a man who had once fallen off; but, on his being made acquainted with the whole story, rather applauded the filial piety of young Belfont, than condemned him for it.

THESE faithful lovers have now been married near three years, and reap the reward of their mutual fidelity, and invariable affection.

BUT as the reason of my relating this little adventure, was to shew the amiableness of a respectful behaviour to parents, I wish the example of Belfont may have its due influence on all young persons, particularly those of my own sex, in whom the contrary appears more shocking, than in the other, as the characteristic of womanhood will not allow of many liberties which pass uncensured in the men.

BOOK XXII.

IT has been so much our custom, during the course of these essays, to postpone whatever offerings we had of our own to make the public, in order to insert those of our correspondents, that it may perhaps seem strange no letter appeared in the speculations of last month, especially as we had acknowledged the receipt of several in the foregoing.

THE delay, however, was not occasioned by our becoming either less grateful, or less complaisant than heretofore, to those who are pleased to favour us with such of their productions as are proper to find a place in a work of this nature; but in reality, because the topics we happened to fall upon, and which seemed to us very necessary to be mentioned, branched out to a much greater length than we at first intended they should.

BUT as reparation is the best apology for any thing that may be taken amiss, we shall now give that satisfaction which is expected from us.

To the Authors of the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“ LADIES,

“ THE obliging reception you were pleased to
“ give to a former narrative I sent you, encourages me to approach you a second time with
“ something, which, if the moral be rightly considered, cannot, I think, but afford very instructive lessons to the old as well as young of
“ both sexes.

“ I SHALL,

“ I SHALL, therefore, make no apology for the
“ subject, but I am sensible it may have suffered by
“ my manner of handling it ; and shall be proud
“ to see it appear in your corrections and emenda-
“ tions more worthy the attention of the town,
“ and a place in your agreeable lucubrations.

“ BUT as I am apprehensive that those surpriz-
“ ing adventures, which beset the heroine of the
“ story, may give it rather the air of romance than
“ a genuine account ; and, consequently, have
“ less effect on the minds of the readers than is
“ requisite, to make them avoid the errors of some
“ of the persons concern’d, and imitate the virtues
“ of others ; permit me, ladies, to assure the
“ public, that there is not one incident inserted
“ which owes any thing to fiction, but the whole
“ is related with all the exactitude and simplicity
“ of truth.

“ I HAVE ventur’d to call it, “ The triumph of
“ fortitude and patience, over barbarity and deceit.”
“ If you think it an improper title, after having
“ weigh’d the circumstances and event, I flatter
“ myself you will change it for one more appli-
“ cable to both. Whatever other alterations you
“ shall be pleas’d to make, will rather be an ob-
“ ligation, than otherwise, to me, as well as to
“ the world. I am, with the best wishes to your-
“ selves and most laudable undertaking,

“ LADIES,

“ Your very humble,

“ and obedient servant,

“ ELISMONDA.”

P. S.

P. S. "On my looking over the inclosed a second time, I find reason to apprehend I have been somewhat too tedious in my reflections on the different occurrences, as they presented themselves to me: — I beg therefore you will be so good as to curtail such of them as would lose their merit (if they have any) by being too much spun out, and totally erase those which are not to the purpose."

I AM very certain, that those of my readers, who remember that entertaining little history, entitled, "The Lady's Revenge," inserted in the fourteenth book of the FEMALE SPECTATOR, will be convinced, that what this lady has requested in her postscript is only owing to an excess of modesty, and that diffidence, which is inseparable from good sense, before a long experience of the most confirm'd and general approbation wears it off.

IT befits me therefore to do her the justice to say, that as I could find nothing in the former to correct, so in this am not mistress of any expressions or sentiments which could add in any measure to that pathetic energy, which shines in so agreeable a manner throughout the whole piece, especially in those parts of it which ought most to affect the heart, where, indeed, the distresses she describes touch the very strings of life, and compel the reader to feel the woes he is told another has endured.

BUT I shall not postpone the curiosity I have excited; I do not doubt but the public, by whom she and I, and all who venture to appear in print, are to be judged, will give an approbation to her work which it deserves.

The Triumph of FORTITUDE and PATIENCE, over BARBARITY and DECEIT.

A TRUE HISTORY.

“OF all the acts of injustice which the depravity of human nature can commit, there are none certainly deserve to be more severely censured, than that of parents squandering away their substance, and leaving their children exposed to beggary and contempt. To render miserable by our neglect any thing whose sole dependance is upon us, is highly ungenerous; but to rob those of their birth-right who but for us had not existed,—to make wretched what owes its being to us, for the gratification of some darling passion in ourselves, is such a piece of cruelty, as one would not believe, if daily observation did not convince us of it, any thinking being could be guilty of.

“A GENTLEMAN, to whom I shall give the name of Extrodus, was left, by the good management and frugality of his ancestors, in possession of a very considerable fortune. He married a virtuous young lady, by whom he had a very numerous offspring; every year bringing an encrease to his family, one would imagine should have made him industrious for the improvement of a patrimony, out of which so many had a claim for provision; but, alas! the immoderate love of pleasure prevailed above paternal affection;—he was so passionately devoted to all the luxuries of life, that he seem'd not content with those he saw enjoy'd by others, but was continually inventing new modes of indulging

“dulging every inordinate inclination; and still
“the more expensive they proved, the more he
“hugged himself with having it in his power to
“put them in practice.

“BUT it was not long this worst of husbands,
“and of fathers, had the means of rioting in such
“voluptuousness:—a few years wasted all he
“had been master of in the world, and he fell
“into the extremest poverty:—his wife, who
“for some time had languish’d under the apprehensions of what was to come upon them, could
“not support the ills she had foreseen, and died
“of a broken heart:—all their children, except
“one, were seiz’d with various distempers, and
“bore ther mother company in the grave.

“JEMIMA, a girl of about twelve years of
“age, was left alone to feel the miseries those
“dear relations were exempted from by death,
“while he, who had brought them on all, who
“ought to have been dear to him, seem’d insensible of his errors, and continued disposing of
“every thing of value, either about his house and
“person, till there was nothing left to sell. He
“then tried his credit with his kindred, acquaintance, and tradesmen, but they all knew too
“much of his circumstances to comply with any
“requests he made them of that nature.

“SOME persons, whom he had not dealt with
“before, indeed supplied him for a little while;
“but were no sooner inform’d of the truth of his
“affairs, that they withdrew their hands: and on
“his behaving towards them with more haughtiness than they thought befitting a person by
“whom they were likely to be losers, threw him
“into prison, whence not one friend made any
“efforts

“ efforts to redeem him, and he died in a short
“ time.

“ EVEN the young Jemima might have been
“ obliged to have recourse to public charity for a
“ wretched sustenance, had not Dalinda admitted
“ her into her family. This lady was own sister
“ to Extrodus, was a widow, had a large join-
“ ture, and no child; yet did she not take her
“ little niece thro’ any motive of compassion or
“ affection: for, like her brother, she was too
“ great a lover of herself, and the pleasures of the
“ world, to have the least true regard for any
“ thing beside, but merely to avoid the shame of
“ having it said, that one so near to her in blood
“ should wear the livery of the parish.

“ THE treatment, however, which the poor
“ creature received was little better than what
“ she would have met with in any of those places
“ from which her aunt made a mighty merit of
“ preserving her.

“ THE education allow’d her would not have
“ been sufficient to have enabled her to support
“ those shocks of fate which afterwards beset her,
“ had she not been endued by nature with all those
“ qualifications, which most others acquire but
“ with labour and difficulty.

“ WITHOUT the help of precept she was blest
“ with an innate piety and resignation to the Di-
“ vine Will:—without any of those instructions,
“ which are looked upon as necessary to good
“ breeding, she had a native affability and sweet-
“ ness of deportment, which shamed all the for-
“ mal rules of politeness and decorum; and with-
“ out the least advantage from example, but far
“ the

“ the contrary, could easily distinguish what amusements became a woman of honour to give into, and what did not.

“ As she knew very well the misfortune to which she was reduced by her father's ill management, and the little prospect she had of living in the world according to her birth, she reflected, that all that could make her easy under her present or future sufferings, was patience and humility, and therefore endeavoured, as much as possible, not to think on the pleasures which those of great fortunes were in possession of, but on the little wants and exigencies of those who either were born to nothing, or like herself, were deprived of their first hopes. She observed, that to be poor, was not always to be miserable; and that riches were frequently not accompanied with happiness. This enabled her to know, that content was sufficient to render any station comfortable, and that without it all was wretchedness.

“ In fine, without any aid from books she was a philosopher in her way of thinking at fifteen; and perhaps more truly so than the most celebrated of those, whose morals and maxims are laid down before us, as the best guides of our sentiments and actions.

“ As to her person, she was of a middle stature, perfectly well turn'd, easy and genteel in all her motions:—if the features of her face could not be said to be cast in the mould of beauty, there was yet a great deal of regularity and harmony in them; which join'd with a very delicate complexion, fine hair and teeth, and a certain sweetness, with the happy composure of
“ her

“ her mind, diffused through all her air, made
 “ her appear extremely lovely.

“ MANY there were who thought her so; but
 “ the misfortune of her family prevented them
 “ from making their addressees on an honourable
 “ score, as did the modesty of her behaviour from
 “ approaching her on any other; and she lived
 “ till the age of eighteen, without being able to
 “ say she had any one man who had declar’d him-
 “ self her lover.

“ BUT among the number of those who had
 “ long in secret admir’d her, there was one,
 “ whom I shall call Lothario, who presuming on
 “ his great estate, fine person, and former suc-
 “ cesses with our sex, at last ventur’d to tell her
 “ what none before him had ever done.

“ THIS gentleman had been a frequent visiter
 “ of Dalinda, and the charms he found in her
 “ young niece made him more so:—he had many
 “ opportunities of entertaining the object of his
 “ passion without any notice being taken of it by
 “ the other, who, as has been already observed,
 “ was not very assiduous concerning her; and he
 “ had the artifice to contrive it so, as to be there
 “ as much as possible, when either by her being
 “ not up, or gone abroad, he should have no in-
 “ terruption from that quarter.

“ JEMIMA thought it was her duty, in the
 “ absence of her aunt, to entertain him with all
 “ imaginable respect, before he discover’d the sen-
 “ timents he was possess’d of in favour of herself;
 “ and she afterwards, at least for a good while,
 “ was not sensible she ought to change her man-
 “ ner of behaviour in regard to him.

“ WHETHER

“ WHETHER it were that he had the advantage by being the first that had discovered a sensibility of her charms, or whether it were that there was really somewhat more engaging in him than she had seen in any other man, is altogether uncertain; but it is not so that her young heart was insensibly caught with the fine things he said to her, and she could not help feeling that pleasure which none but those who love are capable of, whenever she either saw or heard him.

“ GREAT was the progress he had made in her affection, before she suspected he had any other design upon her than such as her prudence, as well as inclination, would permit her to encourage; but happening to be alone with him one evening, he began to take some liberties with her which very much alarmed her modesty, and pushing him from her with all her might, “ How, Lothario, cried she, is this treatment befitting you to give a woman of virtue? Or could you think me worthy of an honourable passion, if I would submit to bear it?”

“ THESE words, and the looks and gestures with which they were accompanied, soon made him desist; but he knew so well how to excuse the boldness he had been guilty of by the excess of his passion, that the woman in her soul prevailed in his favour, and she consented to a reconciliation.

“ How many are there of our too unwary sex who would have thought no more of this affair, but have received the pardon'd lover in the same manner as tho' he never had offended, and by such a conduct embolden'd him to transgress
“ again.”

“ again, perhaps to the utter undoing of the be-
“ lieving maid !

“ BUT it was not so with Jemima : he had no
“ sooner taken his leave of her, and she had leisure
“ to reflect on what had passed between them,
“ than all those apprehensions, which are the surest
“ guardians of virgin innocence, rose in their full
“ force upon her troubled mind. On recollecting
“ the many passionate and tender declarations he
“ had made to her, she found there was not one
“ that gave her any assurance that he intended to
“ pass his life with her ; no mention had ever been
“ made of marriage, and though he professed to
“ have for her the extremest love that ever man
“ was possessed of, yet her own good sense, as
“ well as the report of the world, convinced her,
“ that there requires more art in the prosecution
“ of a lawless flame, than in one whose end is
“ honour.

“ SHE trembled, therefore, lest in all he had
“ said to her he had no other aim in view than her
“ ruin ; and the secret inclinations she found to-
“ wards him in her own heart, heightened her
“ terrors on this score :—she knew she loved, and
“ dreading, that in some unguarded moment that
“ love might prove the destruction of her virtue,
“ resolved to sound the bottom of his design, which
“ if she perceived was not conformable to those
“ rules she wished it might be, to tear herself from
“ his conversation, dear as it was to her, and never
“ see him more.

“ LET any woman, who has ever known the
“ force of that passion with which Jemima was
“ actuated, well weigh the struggles of a soul thus
“ divided between love and honour, and give her
“ the

“ the applause she merits for so strict an adherence
“ to the latter.

“ SHE was, however, in some debate within
“ herself in what manner she should break the mat-
“ ter to him. Her native modesty would not suf-
“ fer her to be the first that proposed marriage,
“ which she thought should always be the province
“ of the man, and knew not how to frame her
“ mouth to utter what she would have blushed to
“ have heard from that of her lover, much as she
“ in secret wished it.

“ To write her mind also on this affair seemed
“ little less bold, but she found an absolute ne-
“ cessity of knowing what she had to expect from
“ him, and this was the method she at last made
“ choice of.

“ BUT how often did this innocent young crea-
“ ture begin, and leave off,—examine what she
“ had said,—then tear the paper, as thinking it
“ confessed too much. Long it was before she
“ could find any words which would not shock her
“ timidity, and at the same time express her mean-
“ ing. However, after various efforts, that reso-
“ lution, which she still persisted in, enabled her
“ to complete a letter in these terms :

TO LOTHARIO.

“ SIR,

“ THE little experience I have in writing let-
“ ters, especially to your sex, renders this a pre-
“ sumption, which can be excused by nothing
“ but the cause that enforces me to it. You
“ know, sir, the misfortunes of my family, and
“ that I have nothing but my virtue and reputa-
“ tion

" tion that I can call my own : the first will doubt-
 " less call in question the two others, should I
 " continue to listen to the addresses of a gentleman
 " of your fortune. Permit me, therefore, for
 " the future, to deny myself the honour of your
 " visits ; the disparity between us will not allow
 " me to think you condescend to make them for
 " any other end than your amusement, and how
 " low soever I am reduced, have too much pride
 " to be the property of it.

" WERE it possible, which I am far from the
 " vanity of imagining, that you really found any
 " thing in me worthy of a serious attachment, you
 " are very sensible I am under the care of a rela-
 " tion, who ought to be made acquainted with
 " it, and whom you cannot suppose will make
 " any objections to what she finds is for the true
 " interest of one who shares so much of her own
 " blood.

" IN consulting her on this affair, you will
 " give the best proof of your sincerity, and is the
 " only means to satisfy the scruples of
 " JEMIMA."

" THIS she sent to him by a chairman, not
 " caring to entrust it to any of Dalinda's servants,
 " lest they should discover it to their lady, whom
 " she was unwilling should be let into any part of
 " the secret, till Lothario himself should reveal it,
 " which she was sometimes ready to flatter herself
 " he would do ;—so easily are we led to believe
 " what we wish.

" SATISFIED, notwithstanding, she was with-
 " in herself, that she had by this means discharged
 " what her virtue and her prudence demanded
 " from

“ from her ; and for the rest, she had piety enough
“ to leave the event to the Supreme Disposer of all
“ things, and who, she was well convinced, knew
“ what was best for her.

“ As for Lothario, it is certain that the thoughts
“ of making her his wife had never once entered
“ his head ; nor, it is probable, had he foreseen
“ the difficulties he now found in gaining his
“ point, he never had attempted to address her at
“ all ; but the humour of mankind is such, as not
“ to endure being overcome, and to desist after
“ having proceeded so far, seemed to him a mean-
“ ness of spirit, and he thought would argue a
“ pusillanimity and diffidence in himself, which
“ his pride could by no means submit to.

“ HER letter, however, both astonished and
“ gave him an infinite vexation. He easily per-
“ ceived by it, that she had more resolution and
“ strength of mind than he could have possibly
“ expected to find from a person of her years and
“ experience of the world, and how to answer it
“ in such a manner as might effectually deceive her,
“ and at the same time not prove himself a deceiver,
“ should the affair ever become public, took him
“ up a long consideration.

“ PUZZLED as the innocent Jemima had been
“ in dictating her epistle, Lothario, though an
“ adept in all the arts of intrigues, was not less so
“ to make a proper reply to it : nor, perhaps,
“ would have been able to do it in such terms as
“ would have been satisfactory to her, and yet a-
“ greeable to his own designs, had not an inven-
“ tion come suddenly into his head, perfectly
“ conformable to the baseness of his heart, and,
“ I believe, the only one that could have been
“ found

“found out to ensnare the person, whose undoing
 “he thought nothing too much to accomplish.
 “But as the old poet justly enough observes,

“——— What cannot wicked will effect,
 “When bound by no restriction but its own,
 “And bent to act whatever it inclines?

“THUS Lothario having formed his scheme,
 “returned, to the plain sincerity of Jemima, this
 “ambiguous but delusive answer.

To the beautiful JEMIMA.

“Sweetest of Creatures,

“IT were to attempt an impossibility to go
 “about to describe that unspeakable rapture
 “which overwhelmed my heart at the receipt of
 “your dear letter. — A thousand and a thousand
 “times I kissed the charming name, before I had
 “power to examine the contents to which it was
 “subscribed; — but when I had gained power
 “enough over myself to do it, good Heaven! how
 “much was I surprized, not, my lovely maid,
 “at the proof you seem to require of my affection,
 “but that there was a possibility for you to doubt
 “if any thing in my power would be refused: —
 “every request, every wish of yours shall always
 “have with me the force of commands, and it
 “would be the greatest joy Heaven could confer
 “upon me, to anticipate all you can have to de-
 “fire. — I have much to say to you on that
 “head, and therefore intreat you will give me
 “an opportunity of revealing to you a secret,
 “which indeed I intended should have died with
 “me, but now find an absolute necessity of en-
 “trusting to you.

“DALINDA is this evening, I know, engaged at lady Rounciful’s, I will therefore come as if designing my visit to her, but beseech you to be at home, that I may offer you a more convincing testimony of the validity of my flame, than that insufficient one mentioned in yours.

“IN the mean time, my angel, be careful how your too scrupulous thoughts may wrong a heart wholly devoted to you, and which will ever be so while life remains in

“Your most passionate

“and faithful admirer,

“LOTHARIO.”

“P. S. The caution you observed in sending to me gives me the highest idea of your prudence and good sense; but you will find, when I have had the pleasure of imparting something to you, that your good angel had a hand in inspiring you with it on this occasion, and that there was an astonishing necessity for the happiness of us both, that you should act in the manner you did.

“THIS letter had all the effect it was intended to have in exciting the most impatient curiosity in Jemima, and engaging her to allow him another private conversation: — she longed with no less earnestness than himself for the appointed time of her aunt to go abroad, and his approach, that she might have the mystery unravelled, and also hear what testimony it was that her lover intended to offer of the sincerity of his passion.

“INSTIGATED

“INSTIGATED by motives in which the most
“rigid virtue can find nothing to condemn, she
“received him with an obliging softness which
“he knowing her too well to suspect of affectation,
“looked on as a propitious omen to his wishes ; but
“having before well weighed that she wanted not
“penetration, he had prepared and studied over
“the part he was to act, to the end, that no un-
“guarded gesture or expression should open a way
“for the least suspicion to gain entrance.

“His first salutation on her had a more grave
“air than she had ever seen in him ; and when
“they were seated, though he began to thank her
“for the favour of her letter, yet he seemed not
“in a hurry to explain the meaning of his reply to
“it, and pretended a kind of an inward agitation ;
“when perceiving he was silent on that subject,
“she let fall some words, as if she was a little
“impatient for it.

“How severe is my destiny, lovely Jemima !
“How difficult is it for me to behave in so critical
“a conjuncture ! said he with a deep sigh. — How
“were the transports your dear letter raised in me,
“alloyed by the command it contained ! — How
“terrible was it to me to find you exacted from me,
“as a proof of my love, what would be the ruin of
“my love to comply with, yet have it not in my
“power to convince you it would be so without for-
“feiting my honour : a jewel ever sacred to me ; —
“dearer than my life, and next in value to my love !

“THESE words, instead of unfolding, rather
“heightened the mystery, and Jemima not being
“able to conceive any part of their meaning, de-
“sired he would be more plain.

“ ON which, Did not you insist, answered he,
“ that I should reveal the secret of my passion for
“ you to Dalinda? And was not the injunction en-
“ forced by the cruel menace of seeing me no more,
“ in case of a refusal?

“ I KNOW not, sir, resumed she, blushing, be-
“ tween surprize and shame, whether I might ex-
“ press myself properly on that occasion; but cer-
“ tainly there was nothing so very difficult in ac-
“ quainting an aunt with the sentiments you are
“ possessed of for her neice; — provided, continued
“ she, with a half frown, they are of a nature you
“ are not ashamed to own.

“ BELIEVE then, pursued he, after some mo-
“ ments of a well counterfeited disturbance of
“ mind, that I had not waited for the commands of
“ Jemima, to discover to her aunt all I felt for her
“ dear kinswoman, had not that aunt given me too
“ plain, too long, and too continued proofs, that she
“ thinks more favourable of me than I ever wished.

“ How, said Jemima, astonished beyond mea-
“ sure, can such a thing be possible! — Then paused,
“ and reflecting on many passages she had observed
“ in the conduct of her aunt in regard to other
“ gentlemen, hesitated but a very little, before she
“ yielded all her faith to what Lothario alledged.

“ THE truth is, that Dalinda, to say no worse
“ of her, was one of the greatest coquets of the
“ age; vain, gay, and extravagantly envious and
“ malicious against those charms she saw preferred
“ to her own; and this perfect knowledge of her
“ disposition made Jemima now reflect, which be-
“ fore she had not done, that she was not a very
“ proper person for a confidante, even though she
“ had been less interested than Lothario pretended.

“ SHE

"SHE gave an implicit credit, however, to
"what he said; so liable does the being guilty of
"some errors render us to be censured of others,
"of which we are perfectly innocent; for in fact
"there was not one syllable of truth in what this
"artful man insinuated of Dalinda's affection for
"him, and it must be owned, he could not have
"hit on a more plausible invention to remove all
"the scruples *Jemima* had entertained on his keep-
"ing his passion for her a secret to that lady.

"FEARING, notwithstanding, there might yet
"remain some diffidence in her breast, he added a
"thousand little circumstances to corroborate the
"truth of his relation, as knowing, that on gain-
"ing this point the success of his design in a great
"measure depended.

"BEING convinced, by her behaviour, that
"he had nothing to apprehend on that account,
"he now began to renew the business of his pas-
"sion; — seemed to chide the diffidence she had
"expressed of his honour; — protested he never
"had a thought or wish tending to the prejudice
"of her virtue, and had no other aim in view than
"making her his wife.

"THE misfortune of your family, said he, is
"of no manner of consequence to one, who you
"know have an estate sufficient to support us in
"more grandeur than is needful for happiness: but,
"continued he, I have a mother, who, I grieve to
"say, is of a far different way of thinking. — All
"the perfections that Heaven could bestow on hu-
"man nature would to her be of no estimation, if
"wealth and opulence were not added. — This
"unhappy temper in her has prevented me from
"making those public declarations I otherwise
"should.

“ should have been proud to have done, of my inviolable attachment to you: as she has been the best and most tender parent to me, notwithstanding her avarice, and is now extremely ancient, I tremble at the thoughts of sending her to the grave perhaps sooner than nature intended, and with the dissatisfaction of seeing me do the only thing she never would forgive in me.

“ HERE he ceased to speak, but Jemima's thoughts were at this instant in too great perplexity to make him an immediate answer.

“ IN the mean time he looked earnestly upon her face, and easily perceiving, by the various change in her countenance, every emotion as it rose and fell in her soul, found his work was not yet perfectly compleated; and that also it required the whole art he was master of to beguile a maid, whose own innocence and simplicity of mind did not hinder her from being extremely cautious of the wiles of others.

“ HE therefore first began with all the endearing expressions that love and wit could form, joined with all the solemn protestations that could insure her of his faith, to persuade her to enter into a contract with him, and exchange vows to live mutually for each other, till the death of the old lady should remove that only impediment, which he pretended was between him and the consummation of his happiness.

“ THE heart of Jemima was in reality too much engaged to him, without the help of vows, for her to be fearful of breaking those she should make to him in favour of any other person, though an offer should happen, of one as much
“ above

“above Lothario in the goods of fortune, as Lothario was above herself.

“SHE looked, therefore, on this request as an
“undoubted proof of his love and honour; and
“thought it would be equally ungrateful to him,
“as well as unjust to herself, not to comply with
“it.—The engagement between them was as firm
“as words could make it; but Jemima in that moment considered not the invalidity of a verbal
“contract without witnesses, and never once
“acted, or ever mentioned a desire that it should
“be put into writing; which, doubtless, was owing to the hurry of spirits the former part of his
“discourse, concerning Dalinda, had put her into;
“and when afterwards she had leisure to reflect,
“she feared to betray a want of confidence in him,
“which she knew not how far he might resent.

“BOTH parties were, indeed, well enough satisfied with what they had done: Jemima imagined
“she had by it secured herself a husband whom
“she infinitely loved, and with whom she should
“one day live in all that splendor which is so enchanting to a young heart, though never so well
“fortified with virtue and discretion. — Lothario,
“on the other hand, flattered himself, that he had
“by this means put off her guard, and lulled to
“sleep all those scruples which had hitherto prevented him from the accomplishment of his dishonourable design upon her innocence.

“HE would not, however, too suddenly seem
“to take advantage of the contract, lest such a behaviour should, and would infallibly have done,
“make her believe, that all his professions of fidelity were no other than snares to deceive her:
“but gently and by degrees he became more and

“ more free, and whenever she attempted to repulse any liberty she thought too great,—Are you not my wife? would he cry to her; though the ceremony of the church be yet uncelebrated, the vows we have exchanged are the essential parts of marriage; — you ought not then to deny every thing to my impatient passion.

“ To which she always resolutely answered, that she should ever look upon her soul as his wife, but as to her person it must remain a pure and undefiled virgin bride, till those mystic words should be pronounced, which alone had the power of converting two distinct bodies into one.

“ He affected to laugh at the logical definition she gave of the union of marriage; but was not a little disappointed to find all the artifices he had practised with such success on others, had not the desired effect on her — He had now but one card more to play, and that was to persuade her to marry him privately; alledging, in the first place, the violence of his passion; and in the next, the danger of their secret intercourse being discovered by her aunt; who, he said, would doubtless be malicious enough to do every thing in her power to separate them for ever.

“ THIS was an offer which Jemima had not power to refuse, not only because her heart took a part in it, but also because her reason seemed to approve it.

“ SHE reflected, that the sacred ceremony was not less binding for not making a great noise; — that private marriages were almost as frequent as public ones; that nobody could condemn her for securing to herself so great a fortune; and
“ that,

“that, as it was the last and greatest testimony of
“his honourable intentions towards her, it would
“be rather an overstrained modesty than real pru-
“dence to refuse accepting it.

“THERE required therefore not many argu-
“ments to prevail on her to consent to a thing,
“which she not only wished for in her own mind,
“but was convinced was right in itself: she agreed
“to be disposed of by him in the manner he desired;
“provided only, that nothing of the necessary forms
“of marriage should be wanting.

“HE told her, that he should be no less careful
“than herself in that point; that he had one friend
“whom he would venture to confide in, and he
“it was that should perform the office of father:
“—that he would take care to provide a licence
“from Doctors Commons, and a ring, only desired
“she would yield that the ceremony might be per-
“formed in some private room, because it was
“impossible to answer, but some accident might
“betray the whole affair if it were celebrated in
“a church, notwithstanding all the caution that
“could be observed.

“As she knew nothing was more customary
“among persons of condition than marriages of this
“nature, she made not the least objection as to the
“place he judged proper for the performance.

“THIS material point being settled, they pro-
“ceeded to others in relation to her way of life after
“marriage. In the first place, she was to quit her
“aunt’s house on the very day, and retire to lodg-
“ings he should prepare for her; and as they could
“not cohabit together, he was to pass only for one
“of her kindred when he came to visit her: that

“ whenever he went out of town, he was to supply
“ her with a sufficiency to defray all expences she
“ should or could possibly be at till his return:—
“ that he should write constantly, but without
“ subscribing his real name, once at least every
“ week, during his absence at any time; and that
“ her answers should be always contrived, so as
“ to pass for those of a gentleman of her acquaintance,
“ in case any of them should happen to
“ be intercepted, either by his mother or any other
“ person.

“ ALL other preliminaries being fixed, to the
“ satisfaction of both parties, Lothario prepared
“ lodgings for Jemima, a ring, license, and every
“ other requisite for the nuptials the very next day,
“ and the ensuing one, early in the morning, she
“ packed up her clothes, and quitted her aunt’s
“ house, leaving a letter directed for her which
“ contained these lines.

To my honoured AUNT.

“ MADAM,

“ AN opportunity now offering of easing you of
“ the trouble I have so many years been to you,
“ I gladly embrace it; and hope you will pardon
“ my not acquainting you either with the motives
“ of my departure, or the place to which
“ I go. Be assured, there are strong reasons for
“ my acting in this manner; and that wherever
“ I am I shall do nothing that may call a blush
“ into the face of any of my family. Think
“ and speak therefore favourably of me, I beseech
“ you, madam, till the situation of my affairs
“ permits me to acquaint you with the truth,
“ and

“ and the world shall be made sensible of the
“ fortune of,

“ MADAM,

“ Your most obedient niece,

“ and humble servant,

“ JEMIMA.

“ WITH a heart perfectly at ease, and unap-
“ prehensive of any future storms in her voyage
“ of life, did our Jemima now launch out into
“ the wide ocean of the world: — she discerned
“ not the rocks and sands which lay between her
“ and that harbour of calm delights so enchanting
“ in the prospect; — nor had she skill to see the
“ gathering clouds, which were that instant pre-
“ paring to burst in fury on her head.

“ IT must be confess’d, she had behaved with a
“ discretion superior to her years, and such as not
“ all her sex, who love as well as she did, would
“ have been able to preserve amidst so many temp-
“ tations: But, alas! how weak are all the efforts
“ of female wit against a lover arm’d for our un-
“ doing.

“ LOTHARIO, who meant nothing less than
“ not to perform one syllable of all the promises
“ he had made her, finding it impossible to gain
“ her on any other terms than marriage, and bent
“ not to be frustrated in his wish, resolved to hu-
“ mour her with a mock ceremony; and to that
“ end got a fellow, who was dependent on him, to
“ personate a clergyman; his own valet de cham-
“ bre, whom she had never seen, was habited like
“ a country gentleman, and acted the part of the
“ friend he had told her of in giving her hand.

“ To add to the seeming sincerity of the thing,
“ when he pronounced after the sham parson these
“ words, with all my worldly goods I thee endow,
“ he put into her hands a purse, containing two
“ hundred pieces of old gold. When the cere-
“ mony was over, he invited the pretended doctor
“ and gentleman, to partake of an entertainment
“ he had caused to be prepar’d at a neighbouring
“ tavern; but they both excused themselves, be-
“ ing order’d to do so, fearing, no doubt, that
“ *Jemima* might discover something by their be-
“ haviour, if with them any longer time, that
“ did not appear of a piece with the characters
“ they represented.

“ NOT only in this, but in every thing else, he
“ preserved such an extreme caution to hinder her
“ from having the least suspicion how cruelly she
“ had been betray’d, that not even the bare thought
“ there was a possibility of it ever once enter’d her
“ head.

“ SHE lived therefore happy, because contented;
“ she had not been accustomed to much public di-
“ version; nor was she so desirous of it as most
“ young people are: her aunt, though the gayest
“ woman in the world, and a continual sharer in
“ all the modish pleasures of the town, had always
“ confined her at home, working some curious
“ ornament or other for her dress, or else em-
“ ploy’d in family affairs; so that living in the
“ manner she was now obliged to do, in order for
“ her concealment, was not at all irksome to her:
“ she had some hours, almost every day, the
“ company of the man she loved, and knew no
“ want of any other.

“ BUT

" BUT this halcyon season lasted but a short
 " time : business, or a satiety of the charms he had
 " taken so much pains to gain, now called him to
 " the country. Prepared as she was for it, by
 " the knowledge he did not live constantly in
 " town, she could not think of parting without
 " agonies insupportable :—he did not, indeed, fail
 " to comfort her the best he could, and assured
 " her he would contrive to make his absence as
 " short as possible : nor did her inexperience of
 " mankind enable her to discover, that what he
 " said to her were rather words of course than
 " flowing from the sincere ardors of affection, so
 " had not that addition to her grief.

" SOON after he was gone she found herself with
 " child, which before she had been insensible of :
 " —she wrote the news of it to him in the cha-
 " racter of a third person, as had been agreed be-
 " tween them ; and received for answer, that he
 " would not have her under any concern about
 " her pregnancy, for he should not fail to take a
 " proper care both of her and the infant she should
 " bring into the world ; but express'd nothing of
 " that satisfaction at hearing she was about to
 " make him a father, as might have been expected
 " from a husband, who so tenderly loved his wife,
 " as she had flatter'd herself he did her.

" SHE could not help being a little alarm'd at
 " it at first, but the consideration that the fears of
 " intercepting might lay some restraint upon him,
 " join'd to the confidence she had both in his love
 " and honour, soon dissipated all uneasy reflections
 " on that score.

" IN about four months after he return'd to
 " town ; but his presence, which she had imagin'd
 " would

“ would give her perfect happiness, in a great measure destroy’d what she had enjoy’d in his absence.—While he continued in the country, she was every day pleasing herself, that the time of his approach still grew more near, and indulging the idea of those felicities she doubted not but his coming would bestow: but when she saw him, how were all those golden hopes frustrated?—His words indeed were obliging, but his looks gave the lye to his tongue:—his eyes, those true intelligencies of the heart, no longer sparkled with that impatient ardor which once was the indication of his passion:—the visits he made her were much shorter than usual: he was always full of business; always in a hurry; and whenever she mention’d the condition she was in, and seem’d to lament, that a child really begot in honour, should, at its first entrance into the world, be look’d upon as the offspring of shame, he only affected to laugh at her romantic notions, as he called them, and said he thought she had reason to be quite easy;—that the finest women in the world had gone through the same; and that when once the time arriv’d that he should acknowledge her for his wife, she would be amply recompenced.

“ ALL this *Jemima* knew as well as he, and had often reflected on as the only comfort under her present situation; but then she thought the remonstrance did not so well become his mouth, and that the delicacy of his passion should have made him rather grieve that she could not appear at present with all the advantages of being his wife.

“ SHE did not, however, make any complaints on this score; and thought she had too much
“ reason

“ reason to suspect a very great decay in his affection, yet she only endeavoured, by all the endeavours in her power, to awaken it to its former energy, without letting him know she perceived any alteration.

“ BUT what secret anguish she endured while acting in this manner, let any woman, whose prudence has enabled her to do the same, be judge!

“ As for Lothario, he gave himself no trouble to dive into her sentiments, but contented himself with finding she made him no reproaches.— The truth is, he was now entirely taken up with a new object:—the charms of a lady in the country had render’d him utterly forgetful of those he had left in town; nor did his return to Jemima call back any of those languishments he once had felt for her.

“ HE staid no longer in London than some business, which brought him up, absolutely obliged him to do; and when he took his leave of Jemima, ordered her not to write to him till she could receive a letter from him; because, as he said, he was going to pass the hunting season with some relations he had in a different country, and could not fix any place to which they might with safety be directed.

“ THIS story, though invented merely to avoid the trouble of her letters, and the pains of dissimulation in answering them, was believed as sacred truths by Jemima; and tho’ she regretted the suspension of the only pleasure she could enjoy in his absence, yet she did not, even in thought, murmur at the occasion.

“ BUT,

“BUT, not to be too tedious:—he departed;
“many weeks pass’d over without any letter from
“him; and, as the expiration of her pregnancy
“drew near, her anxieties increased: but what
“was a considerable augmentation of her distress,
“the persons with whom she lodg’d having all
“along regarded her as a kept mistress, and in-
“deed had no reason to do otherwise, told her,
“that she must not expect to lie-in at their house;
“—that her being there so long had occasioned
“much talk in the neighbourhood; and that if
“she did not speedily remove, they should be
“obliged to send to the officers of the parish.

“How hard was all this to be borne by a wo-
“man, who was conscious she never had trans-
“gress’d the rules of virtue, and detested far
“more than death being the creature they ima-
“gined!

“IT was in vain she offer’d to deposit in their
“hands more than the sum that would have been
“demanded by the parish. All she could say had
“not the least effect on their inexorable hearts;
“they told her, that it was by the reputation
“of their house they lived, not by such as she;
“that they would have no bastard born among
“them; and, in fine, reproach’d her in a manner
“which would have made any one less sincere to
“her promise, declare the whole truth: but the
“duty she owed Lothario as a husband,—the ob-
“ligation he had laid her under of keeping their
“marriage an inviolable secret, and the firm be-
“lief she had that her innocence would one day
“be clear’d, gave her patience to sustain, not only
“this shock, but also many others which after-
“wards she met with.

“HER

“ HER youth, however, her condition, and the
 “ good-nature and complaisance she had always
 “ behaved with in the family, at last wrought so
 “ far upon them, that they promised to speak to a
 “ midwife of their acquaintance, with whom,
 “ they told her, she might live till delivered
 “ of her burthen, and, if she thought fit, for
 “ a sum of money, leave it behind her, to be
 “ disposed of so as never to be troublesome to
 “ her.

“ THE first part of this offer was too agreeable
 “ to Jemima not to be accepted with thanks; but
 “ the latter shock’d her soul, to think there could
 “ be women in the world capable of such a bar-
 “ barity to their children, as to leave them to the
 “ mercy of those mercenary creatures.

“ SHE express’d, notwithstanding, no part of
 “ her sentiments on that head to them, perceiving
 “ they were fix’d in this opinion, and any thing
 “ she could urge in vindication of herself, would
 “ appear no more than the affectation of a virtue
 “ she was far from putting into real practice.

“ A BARGAIN, though at a very extravagant
 “ rate, being made, Jemima removed with an
 “ aching heart to her new habitation; where,
 “ however, the fawning behaviour of the woman
 “ (which she mistook for true good-nature and
 “ compassion) rendered her in a little time more
 “ easy.

“ As she had now more reason than ever to
 “ be impatient for a letter from Lothario, which
 “ till she received she could not write to him,
 “ and the people whom she had lodged with had
 “ assured her, that the moment one directed for
 “ her

“ her should arrive, they would send it to her, she
“ was also well satisfied on that score.

“ AT least she was so till a much longer time
“ than she expected was passed over without any
“ letter being brought; and the hour of her deli-
“ very being come, she found herself the mother
“ of two sons: then it was she began to think it
“ cruel in him, who alone had the power of com-
“ fortting her, to shew so little regard to what
“ might be her fate.

“ LET any one figure to themselves the melan-
“ choliness of her condition;—no husband, no re-
“ lation, no one friend about her to alleviate that
“ rack of nature, in which all the tenderness that
“ can be shewn, and every kind of consolation
“ that can be given, is necessary to render it sup-
“ portable:—yet how light, how trifling, were
“ the sorrows she now endured, to those which
“ soon, very soon after, she was obliged to bear!

“ SHE had not been confined to her maternal
“ bed, before her maid, whom she had hired after
“ leaving her aunt's house, and had been recom-
“ mended to her by the people with whom she
“ lodged, went privately away in the night, taking
“ with her all of value that poor Jemima was mi-
“ stress of, not only her money, but her watch,
“ tweezer, a diamond solitaire, and several other
“ trinkets, which Lothario in his days of fondness
“ had bestowed on her, leaving her nothing for
“ defraying the expences of the place she was in,
“ and supporting herself and children, but a few
“ cloaths.

“ IT must be own'd that this was a great loss,
“ but Jemima felt not half the weight of it at first:
“ —she

“ — she consider’d herself as married to a man
 “ who could, and she doubted not would, repair
 “ it amply ; therefore made herself not much un-
 “ easy about it.

“ BUT when the time, in which women in
 “ her condition usually keep their chamber, was
 “ expired, and she had received no letter from
 “ Lothario, then it was that she began to feel
 “ how truly miserable she was:—no nurse pro-
 “ vided for her children;—no money to defray
 “ the charges of her lying-in ;—the late cringing
 “ behaviour of the midwife now turn’d to sourness
 “ and threats of putting her out of the house:—
 “ in this terrible situation she ventured to write to
 “ Lothario, and with much persuasions prevailed
 “ with the woman to permit her to stay till such
 “ time as she might reasonably expect an answer.

“ No answer, however, coming, the cruel old
 “ wretch compell’d her to sell her cloaths, in or-
 “ der for the payment of her money, then turn’d
 “ her out of doors with both her children, for no-
 “ body would take the charge of them, without
 “ security that they should not become burthen-
 “ some to the parish.

“ BEHOLD her now a wretched wanderer ! no
 “ friend to relieve her !—no habitation in which
 “ she might shelter herself and infants from the
 “ inclemency of the air !—To have recourse to
 “ her aunt, seem’d little promising ; yet did she
 “ venture to write to her, letting her know she
 “ was married, tho’ not to whom, and beseech-
 “ ing she would afford her some relief, or at least
 “ not to suffer her two babies to perish for want
 “ of proper care being taken of them.

“ SHE

“ SHE had got leave to sit in a shop while she wrote, and sent this letter by a boy that ran on errands for the neighbourhood; but that inhuman woman was so far from taking any compassion on her case, that she order’d one of her maids to go to the place where the boy had said she was, and tell her that she would have nothing to do with her:—that if one shilling would save her and her brats from starving, she would sooner throw it in the kennel than bestow it on her;—and that if she durst to come into the neighbourhood where she lived, she would send her to the house of correction.

“ THE poor girl was obliged to obey her lady in delivering this cruel message, but soften’d it as much as her capacity, or indeed the meaning of it would bear.

“ THO’ *Jemima*, who knew perfectly well the severity of her aunt’s temper, and had arm’d herself against the worst she had to expect, yet she could not bear this unnatural reply to her request without swooning away: the people of the shop had the compassion to give her a glass of water with some drops, but as soon as she recovered, desired she would go, as they knew not what might happen, and she had two children with her.

“ *DALINDA*’s maid could not forbear shedding tears, to see a person, on whom she had waited, reduced to this miserable condition, and put three shillings into her hand, which she said was all she at that time was mistress of.

“ POOR *Jemima* thank’d her with a humility besitting her present state, but told her, that
“ what-

“ whatever the opinion of the world might be of
“ her, she did not doubt but in a short time to be
“ able to repay the shillings she had lent with more
“ than an equal number of guineas.

“ SHE then went to several houses which had
“ bills for lodgings on their doors, hoping to get
“ some shelter till she could write again to Lo-
“ thario; but the little infants she had in her arms
“ prevented every one from taking her in, and it
“ growing towards dark, she was obliged to go to
“ an inn, where even there she could not be ad-
“ mitted, till she had consented to be lock’d all
“ night into her chamber; so fearful were they of
“ her going away before they were stirring, and
“ leaving the children on their hands.

“ How dreadful was this night to our unhappy
“ sufferer? — With what floods of tears did the
“ fair forlorn hang over the dear babes, and mourn
“ their wants more than her own: — while they,
“ insensible of their misfortunes, fed from their
“ mother’s breast, smil’d in her face, and seem’d
“ to chide her griefs.

“ YET was she not so lost and overwhelm’d
“ as to be incapable of reflection; she remember’d
“ there was a just, a merciful, and an almighty
“ Power, who saw her miseries, and knew she
“ had not by any act of shame brought them up-
“ on herself, she therefore doubted not but to
“ find relief from them, though by what means
“ could not foresee.

“ How great was the consolation which reli-
“ gion now afforded her! — Without that aid she
“ had inevitably fallen into despair, and perhaps
“ been guilty of some deed shocking to nature;
“ but

“ but her piety gave her a courage prodigious
“ amazing, and not to be parallel’d by any of
“ our sex!

“ SHE had also the power of considering what
“ was most proper to be done; money she had
“ none, but that poor pittance she received from
“ the charity of Dalinda’s servant;—friends she
“ had none;—she had been kept so much con-
“ fined by her aunt, that she had acquaintance
“ but with few;—an intimacy with none;—a
“ lodging she found it was impossible to procure:
“ What remedy then remained? — Fate offer’d
“ but one, and that was to declare the whole se-
“ cret of her marriage with Lothario:—had she
“ done that, she thought it possible to find some
“ person who would supply her necessities, at least
“ till he could be wrote to, and the truth ex-
“ plained; but even this she could not be assur’d
“ of, and if she had, could by no means think of
“ forfeiting the promise she had made Lothario,
“ of keeping his name and engagement with her
“ from the knowledge of all the world, till after
“ the decease of that mother, whose peace he
“ pretended was so dear to him.

“ As she could not be positive that he was
“ either false or unkind, since many accidents
“ at such a distance might have prevented her re-
“ ceiving any letter from him, she resolv’d to suffer
“ any thing rather than violate her faith. “ I can
“ but die with my little ones for want, (said she
“ to herself,) and life would be a misfortune to us
“ without the affection and support of him from
“ whom alone we can expect it.

“ AFTER many troublesome and confused
“ thoughts, she found the only remedy from starv-
“ ing

"ing was to beg, and since that must be the case,
 "it seem'd better to her to get, by such means as
 "she could, into the country where Lothario dwelt,
 "than to stay in London without a settled habita-
 "tion: — she thought, if she had but strength to
 "walk, the sight of her distress, and her two
 "children, would excite the charity of some per-
 "sons to give her something towards helping her
 "on her way; and that when she arriv'd near
 "her husband's seat, she should be able to find
 "out whether he was yet return'd from the ex-
 "cursion he had told her of, and if he was, to
 "send him an account where she was, and the
 "accidents which had brought her thither.

"SOME may, perhaps think this a strange re-
 "solution, and find it difficult to believe it ever
 "could be put in practice; yet what else re-
 "mained for her to do? — She had no other re-
 "source than that one, which as I have already
 "observ'd, she was absolutely determin'd against.

"EARLY the next morning, therefore, did she
 "quite the inn with her dear load, and set out on
 "her weary pilgrimage: — what adventures beset
 "her in it shall be hereafter related, but we must
 "now see what was become of Lothario.

"THAT gay, unthinking rover, now gave him-
 "self as little concern about Jemima, as about any
 "of the former victims of his too dangerous al-
 "lurements: — a serious attachment had ever
 "been the subject of his ridicule, and his creed
 "in the affairs of love, these lines of Dryden's:

"There's no such thing as constancy we call,
 "Faith ties not hearts, 'tis inclination all;
 "Some wit deform'd, or beauty much decay'd,
 "First constancy in love a virtue, made:

"From

“From friendship they that land-mark did remove,
“And falsly placed it on the bounds of love.

“A FINE young lady, with a very large fortune, however, being proposed to him for marriage, he either was, or imagin'd himself, very much in love with her: — he was at least enough so as that her charms erased all the impression made by those of the unfortunate *Jemima*; and tho' the first letters of that poor creature had reach'd his hands, he happen'd to receive them at times when he was in a hurry, going on some party of pleasure or other with this new idol of his affections.

“I MUST do him the justice, notwithstanding, to say, that those last, which contained the history of her distress, had not the good fortune to meet him for some time, the reason of which was this: — he was at a very great horse-race, with his charmer, her uncle, and several other of her relations; and not being altogether free from vanity, as they rode round the circle, he, must needs, to shew his skill in horsemanship, oblige the beast to prance and curvet more than at that time he cared; he grew restive, and giving a sudden spring with all his force, whether it were the girths of the saddle had not been taken due care of, or whether the strength of the horse exceeded the art of the ostentatious rider, is uncertain; but he was thrown off, and dragg'd with one foot in the stirrup for several yards, before any one could be quick enough to come to his relief.

“BY this accident one of his legs was broke, and his body was extremely bruised: — as the seat of his mistress's uncle was much nearer than
“his

“his own, he was carried there, and the most skill-
“ful surgeon in those parts immediately sent for.

“HERE he continued from the time *Jemima*
“was turn’d out of her lodging till she had lain
“in, and was also cruelly forced from the house
“of the midwife: — what letters she sent came
“safe to his house, but the tenderness of his
“mother would suffer none to be sent to him, as
“thinking, if they were of no consequence, it
“would be but impertinent to trouble him with
“them till he was more recover’d; and if they
“were such as might be any way affecting to him,
“the knowledge of their contents might add to
“his disorder.

“THIS good lady, however, had not the curio-
“sity to open any one that came, as there were
“several besides those from *Jemima*; for, in fine,
“she was in every thing, except her maternal
“tenderness, the very reverse of what her son, to
“carry on his base designs, had represented her.

“HEAVEN, long a witness to the wrongs *Lo-*
“thario had been guilty of to our credulous sex,
“now thought fit to take the part of innocence
“betray’d and distress’d: — his leg was perfectly
“recover’d, but those inward bruises he received
“brought on him a decay, which was very visible
“to himself as well as others; he had a conti-
“nual soreness at his stomach, and an oppression
“at his heart: — in short, he was judged to be
“falling into a consumption, and the change he
“felt in his frame of body, made an adequate
“change in his way of thinking. — He reflected
“on a thousand things he had been guilty of,
“which, in the time of acting, he look’d on only
“as the amusements of youth, now as the vices of
VOL. IV. I “it;

“ it; and all those wild frolicks, which once he
“ imagined constituted the character of a fine ac-
“ complished gentleman, seemed now to him to
“ form that of the most abandon’d libertine.

“ As soon as he was able to endure his coach
“ he was carried home, where he met with all the
“ letters of *Jemima*; which, though being oblig’d
“ to write in a mysterious manner, did not suffi-
“ ciently describe her distress, nor indeed was then
“ the worst part of it arriv’d, express’d yet enough
“ to strike him with horror at the base deception
“ he had put on her at first, and his cruel forget-
“ fulness and neglect of her afterwards.

“ HE wrote immediately one general answer to
“ all those from her, letting her know the acci-
“ dent that had befallen him, conjuring her to be
“ easy and satisfied till she saw him, which he
“ told her should be as soon as health would
“ permit; but in the mean time inclosed a bank
“ bill of an hundred pounds, in order to satisfy
“ the foolish scruples of the people she was
“ with.

“ THIS was directed to the midwife’s house,
“ for in her last she had acquainted him with be-
“ ing compelled to take that asylum, and arriv’d
“ two days after that in which *Jemima* was turn’d
“ out of doors; the woman had the impudence
“ to open it out of curiosity, believing she should
“ never be call’d in question for it, or see *Jemima*
“ more; but when she found the tenderness it
“ abounded with, and the air of respect it carried,
“ she repented her of her temerity, and seal’d it
“ up again, with the bill in it, in the best man-
“ ner she could.

“ **LOTHARIO**

"LOTHARIO in the mean time became
 "extremely ill, his inward languishments every
 "hour encreased; — he loathed his food, — was
 "unable to take any repose, yet had not power to
 "quit his bed; — the physicians found him in a
 "very deep consumption, and could not flatter
 "his afflicted mother with any hopes of life: —
 "he easily judged, by the countenances of all
 "about him, as well as by what he felt within
 "him, that he should be but a very little time a
 "sharer in this world: — the receiving no answer
 "from Jemima to his last letter, greatly added to
 "his disease; — he concluded she was dead, — per-
 "haps, said he to himself, through grief of my un-
 "kindness, and the barbarous treatment of those
 "mercenary wretches she was thrown among.

"AT other times, Heavens! would he say,
 "what a monster of villany must I appear to the
 "world whenever this black mystery is unravell'd:
 "— Was it not enough, that I by lies, and all the
 "stratagems that wicked wit could form, betray'd
 "her innocence, and triumph'd over a virtue im-
 "pregnable to common arts; but I must also mur-
 "der the unfortunate victim of my wild desires! —
 "'Tis possible too, add he, the little wretches who
 "owe their being to me.

"HORRORS unspeakable attended these re-
 "flections: — he fell into a kind of despair; but
 "in his calmer moments wish'd only that she
 "might be living, and that Heaven would allow
 "him life enough to make a reparation for the
 "injuries he had done her, and the miseries she
 "had sustained.

"FREQUENTLY revolving in his mind what
 "it was he ought to do, he grew at last resolute

“to do it: — accordingly he related to his mother
“the whole affair, shewing her *Jemima*’s letters,
“and explaining every passage; the old lady was
“extremely amazed, but far from condemning the
“present sentiments of his heart. — But the bare
“acknowledging his error did not now seem suf-
“ficient for the penitent *Lothario*: — he dis-
“patch’d a messenger to London, the very same
“man who had perform’d the office of father in
“giving him her hand; he had orders to search
“for her in all parts, and not return ’till he had
“found her; and that in case he were so fortu-
“nate, to bring her down in a coach and six,
“with her two little ones, and proper attendants,
“for a woman whom he declar’d his lawful wife.

“WONDERFUL reso’ution! — but what can-
“not sickness bring about? — when the gay scenes
“of life are all closed up; — when all the com-
“panions of our former pleasures fly our converse,
“and we no longer are society for any but the old
“and grave; — when melancholy faces only ap-
“proach the darken’d room; when our strength
“decays, all our spirits languid, and death knocks
“at the heart; then it is that the idea of our past
“errors rise in dreadful prospect before the eyes of
“our imagination, and menace future woes.

“HIS mind, however, was somewhat more
“composed after the departure of the messenger,
“but his body had little or no relief from medi-
“cine: — his mother was inconsolable, but did
“every thing in her power to comfort him; and
“as she found the care of *Jemima* and his two
“sons chiefly engrossed his thoughts, gave him
“continual assurances, that if she was so miserable
“as to survive him, those persons so near and dear
“to him should share all her tenderness.

“THE

"THE fellow entrusted on this errand by Lo-
"thario, went about it with a great deal of ala-
"cidity, not only as he saw his master's peace,
"perhaps his life, depended on the success of it,
"but also as he had always thought what he had
"acted in regard to *Jemima* was treacherous and
"base.

"H A V I N G a good horse, and a willing mind,
"he reach'd London sooner than could have been
"expected.—The first place he went to was the
"midwife, whom he rated bitterly for her cruel
"usage of a young lady, who, he said, might
"easily be discover'd not to be one of those who
"prostitute themselves for hire.—She made what
"awkard excuses she could; said, It was ma-
"dam's own fault; if she had told her the truth,
"care should have been taken of her and her chil-
"dren too. Then, to prove her honesty, deli-
"vered into his hands the letter, with the bill be-
"fore-mentioned, in it.

"T H E N C E he went to *Dalinda*, but with what
"a torrent of abuse and scurrility did he hear the
"reputation of the poor *Jemima* overwhelmed
"by this barbarous woman! And when he en-
"deavoured to put a stop to it, by assuring her,
"that she was his master's wife, that he had de-
"clar'd her such to his mother and all his friends,
"and that he himself had been witness of the mar-
"riage; she either did not, or pretended not to
"believe one syllable of what he said, but per-
"sisting in calling her vagabond, infamous strum-
"pet, and all the opprobrious names that malice
"could invent; — concluding with wishing she
"and her brats might be dead, that with them
"the scandal she had brought upon their family
"might cease.

“THE man was shock’d at her brutality; but
“perceiving that the more he espoused the cause
“of this unhappy creature, the more bitter she
“grew, and also that there was no intelligence
“to be gain’d from this quater, took his leave,
“though not without telling her, he was certain
“that his master, if he lived, would resent the
“treatment she so unjustly gave his wife.

“WHERE now to direct his search he was
“wholly at a loss: — being fully inform’d by the
“midwife of the miserable condition in which she
“left her house, he had recourse to all the parish-
“nurses, hospitals, work-houses, leaving no place
“of public charity without making the most
“strict enquiry; but not the least information
“could he receive, and after having rambled over
“this wide city and suburbs for several days with-
“out any success, he began to fear, least in that
“depth of misery she had been plung’d into, she
“should have fallen into despair, and put an end
“to her own life, and those which she had no
“longer any means of preserving.

“WITH a mind, which these thoughts ren-
“der’d very much troubled, did he set out for
“his return, almost dreading to see his master’s
“face, since unable to carry home to him any
“part of what he so ardently wish’d, that it
“seem’d as if his life depended on it.

“JEMIMA’s sufferings were however not
“yet arriv’d at their period; Heaven thought fit
“to try her yet a little farther, thereby to make
“her virtue more conspicuous: — while the ser-
“vant of Lothario was in quest of her with ho-
“nour, peace, and plenty in his hand, she was
“running

“running thro’ dangers, hardships, and sorrows,
“which nothing but the Supreme Giver of cou-
“rage, and her perfect confidence in him, could
“have enabled her to sustain.

“SLOW was the progress she made in her long
“journey, not being able to travel more than five
“or six miles in a whole day, tho’ it was then
“summer, and the sun ruled three parts of the
“four-and-twenty hours.

“IT would be endless to recount the many re-
“buffs she met with when craving any assistance
“to help her on her way, and the difficulty she
“found in getting lodging for herself and little-
“ones, even though she offer’d to pay them for
“it beforehand: — the wretches scrupled to give
“her shelter because she had not a pass, and some
“were cruel enough to tell her, they were sure
“she had been whipped out of London; for were
“she an honest woman, the magistrates would
“not have refused to give her that testimony of
“her good behaviour.

“SOME few indeed were more merciful, and
“whatever their opinion might be of the cause of
“her distress, the distress they saw her in excited
“their charity, and for their own sakes made
“them relieve her wants.

“ALTERNATELY she happened among savages
“and christians, but even the latter, too much
“influenced by appearances, were very sparing
“of their bounty; and it would have been ut-
“terly impossible for her, weakened as she was
“by hard living, and the immense fatigue she un-
“derwent, had not that Almighty Being, who
“when

“ when we think him farthest from us, is often
“ nearest to us with his aid, snatched her now
“ almost sinking soul from the miseries in which
“ it had so long been plunged, and graciously re-
“ warded the virtue it had tried.

“ SHE had not reached quite the mid-way to
“ where she wished to be, before she became so
“ weak, that she rather crept than walk'd, and
“ sometimes was near falling: — unable to sup-
“ port the weight of the two children at once, she
“ would lay one down, and carry the other a little
“ farther; then place that in the same manner,
“ and go back and fetch him she had left behind;
“ by this means, though she eased her burthen,
“ she increased her steps.

“ EITHER a pebble, or some piece of broken
“ glass in the road, had cut one of her feet; and
“ she sat down under a hedge, and plucked off
“ her shoe and stocking, where perceiving the
“ blood run pretty plentifully, she wash'd it with
“ her tears, and wiped it with a handkerchief she
“ took out of a little bag tied to her side, and con-
“ tained all the poor necessaries she had for her-
“ self and infants.

“ LITTLE did she think any eye, but that of
“ Heaven, saw her in this employment, till having
“ dressed her wound as well as she could, and
“ given suck to both her children, she was pre-
“ paring to prosecute her journey in the same
“ fashion, but was hindered by a footman, who
“ came running hastily cross the field toward her.

“ As soon as he came near enough to be heard by
“ her, “ Stay, good woman,” said he, “ you seem to
“ be

“ be in an ill condition to travel ;—my master and
“ lady, who have observed you, have therefore or-
“ dered you should come to their house, and take
“ some refreshment.

“ SHE lifted up her hands and eyes to Heaven in
“ token of acknowledgment, and saw, which be-
“ fore she had not done, the back part of a fine
“ seat, which had a summer-house on the garden-
“ wall, and directly opposite to the place where
“ she had been sitting.

“ THE man took both the children out of her
“ arms, and carried them for her, and she followed,
“ though with a very limping pace, through a little
“ gate on the farther side of the field, which opened
“ into the back part of the house.

“ JEMIMA was then conducted into a par-
“ lour, where sat a gentleman and lady, both of
“ middle age, but who had all the virtues of hu-
“ manity imprinted on their faces. The lady
“ asked her several questions, as whence she came,
“ how far she intended to travel, and the reason of
“ her being reduced to such a miserable situation ;
“ to the two former our heroine answered with
“ plainness and sincerity, but as to the latter only
“ said, many odd circumstances had concurred to
“ render her so. The gentleman then said, “ I sup-
“ pose you have lost your husband, perhaps, before
“ the birth of these children. No, sir, (replied
“ she,) I hope he is still living, and that the same
“ gracious Power which has brought me so far on
“ my way, will in the end conduct me to him.

“ As they perceived she spoke with some agi-
“ tations, and the marks of grief were bursting in

“ her eyes, they would not trouble her with any
“ farther interrogations, but ordered the footman
“ to let the housekeeper know, it was their plea-
“ sure this unfortunate stranger should have every
“ thing needful for her refreshment.

“ NOTHING could be performed with greater
“ punctuality than these commands; our fair wan-
“ derer found herself treated with no less tender-
“ ness than she could have been, had she been
“ known for what she was.

“ BUT the hospitality of those worthy persons
“ did not stop here. They would not suffer her
“ to think of prosecuting her journey in the man-
“ ner she had done:—they informed her, that a
“ waggon always passed by that road, which went
“ to the place to which she was going, and she
“ should be put into it with her children, and money
“ given to defray the expences.

“ THIS was joyful news indeed to Jemima, not
“ only as it would be such an ease to her fatigue,
“ but also that she should arrive there much sooner
“ than she could propose to do by the way she had
“ hitherto travelled; and now all her prayers to
“ Heaven were that she might find Lothario at her
“ arrival. “ Should he happen to have left his
“ seat and gone to London, while I have been pur-
“ suing him with these weary steps, (said she to
“ herself,) it would be the extremest malice of my
“ fate, and all I have so long suffered be but the
“ beginning of my sorrows.”

“ BUT these desponding thoughts only just
“ flashed upon her and were gone:—she would
“ give way to nothing which should render her
“ unworthy the care of Providence by distrusting
“ it,

“it, and resolute to be always thankful for the
“good, and to endure with patience all the ill:
“it should inflict, brought her mind into that
“happy composure, which meaner souls are in-
“capable of knowing.

“THE third day after her arrival at this asy-
“lum, was that in which the waggon usually came:
“by; but little did she think she was much nearer
“to the accomplishment of her wishes than her most
“sanguine hopes could have flattered her with.

“How wonderful, how mysterious, are the
“ways of Heaven! By what unseen, unguessed
“at means, are frequently the greatest events
“brought about!

“SHE rose early in the morning to give as little
“trouble to the servants as she could, and came
“down stairs. As they were preparing her break-
“fast, and she was sitting with one infant in her
“lap, and the other lying on a little stool near
“her, a footman came hastily in, and called to
“the butler, saying, “John, here’s your brother
“at the gate.” The fellow ran hastily, and pre-
“sently returned with a person with him, whose
“face Jemima thought she was acquainted with.
“But on viewing him more attentively, and hear-
“ing him speak, recollected it was no other than
“him who had assisted at her marriage, and been
“passed upon her as a country gentleman.

“A THOUSAND various thoughts at once as-
“sailed her:—to see before her eyes a person,
“who so well knew the truth of her engagements
“with Lothario, and at the same time to see him
“in a character so widely different from what she
“could have expected, raised in her such confused

“ emotions as her spirits were unable to sustain,
“ and she fainted away.

“ THE servants running to her assistance, made
“ the stranger turn his eyes that way, but, good
“ God ! what was his astonishment, his joy, when
“ in the face of this fair afflicted, he plainly disco-
“ vered the features of her he had with so much
“ pains been searching. All the time they were
“ bringing her to herself, and some moments after
“ her recovery, he was able to utter nothing but
“ acclamations of transport, and she herself was
“ the first to gain presence of mind to enquire about
“ Lothario. He then gave her a brief detail of
“ the anxiety Lothario was in to see her, and the
“ impatience the good old lady expressed to em-
“ brace her and her two grandchildren ; of the
“ fruitless enquiries he had made for her all over
“ London, and how he was returning with a heart
“ oppressed with grief, when he was so fortunate
“ to call that way to see his brother.

“ THOUGH Jemima did not comprehend the
“ whole of the affair, yet she gathered enough by
“ what he said, to know that Heaven had been
“ working very great things in her favour.

“ THE eclarcissement, however, of her quality
“ and condition, was plain enough to all who
“ heard it ; but one of the maids, who had taken
“ a particular fancy to her, was so transported at
“ it, that she could not forbear running in to her
“ lady and acquainting her with what had passed.
“ The lady herself was astonished at so extraordi-
“ nary an event, and impatient to be confirmed,
“ sent for Jemima, and the servant of Lothario,
“ whose master they were perfectly acquainted
“ with.

“ AFTER

“ AFTER having gratified her curiosity to the
“ utmost, and hearing the dangerous situation of
“ Lothario’s health, thought no time was to be
“ lost, and therefore told Jemima she should have
“ her coach-and-six immediately got ready, which
“ as the roads were good, would carry her home
“ that night.

“ IT would be needless to recite the congratula-
“ tions of the one part, and the acknowledgments
“ of the other.—It is easy to suppose they were
“ befitting the persons and occasion. I shall only
“ say, that the lady would needs compel Jemima
“ to exchange the habit she had on, for a rich robe
“ de chambre of her own, and all other things she
“ had occasion for. She also made the children
“ be wrapt in fine mantles, and as soon as every
“ thing was ready they set forward, attended by
“ the lady’s own woman in the coach, and a ser-
“ vant on horseback.

“ NO ill accident intervening, they arrived, a-
“ bout the dusk of the evening, at the seat of Lo-
“ thario, where Jemima had the infinite satisfac-
“ tion to find herself received with the extremest
“ tenderness by a mother whose character she had
“ formerly been made so much to dread.

“ THE first testimony she gave her of her good-
“ ness, was to make presents to those who had at-
“ tended her, which were two guineas to the foot-
“ man, three to the coachman, and five to the
“ woman, into the latter of whose hands she also
“ put a letter she had wrote to her lady, full of
“ acknowledgments of the favours she had con-
“ ferred on her daughter-in-law and grandchil-
“ dren, and intreating she would accept of the
“ small token of her gratitude which she inclosed
“ in

“in it, and was indeed a diamond ring of considerable value.

“THE happiness of Jemima would now have been perfect, had Lothario's state of bodily health been equal to that of his mind; but, alas, his mortal frame was too far exhausted, and the lamp of life near being extinguished on her arrival. Great precaution was taken, lest what he most desired should be fatal to him;—they did not therefore inform him all at once that she was come, yet when he saw her, he fell into faintings alarming to all present.

“IT would be impossible to describe the concern that overwhelmed her tender heart, and what a mixture of delight and grief she felt at the marks of an unfeigned affection he gave, on his recovery, to herself and little ones.

“PERCEIVING within himself, however, that his date of life was almost expired, he ordered his will to be made, in which he settled five hundred pounds a year by way of jointure on his dear wife, six thousand pounds as a portion for his younger son, with some few other legacies, and the bulk of his estate on the first-born of Jemima.

“BUT I must not forget to inform my reader, that in order to leave every thing as secure as possible, he had the best civilians as well as divines consulted on the subject of his marriage, who all agreed it was valid, and no manner of dispute could afterwards arise upon it.

“HIS worldly affairs being thus settled to his mind, he devoted himself inirely to the thoughts
“ of

“ of a future state, and died in a few days full of
 “ resignation and composedness.

“ SUCH a loss could not but be very affecting
 “ to Jemima as well as to his mother, but both
 “ these excellent persons were too well acquainted
 “ with their duty not to submit to the will of
 “ Heaven; so I shall only say, that after the first
 “ emotions were over, each endeavoured to con-
 “ sole the other.

“ OUR heroine indeed gave the truest proof of
 “ her affection, by forming, and persevering in a
 “ resolution never to know a second bed, and by
 “ the care of his children’s education, who pro-
 “ mise to be hereafter shining examples, that, in
 “ an age abounding with vice and folly, it is not
 “ impossible to be wise and virtuous.

“ IT is now sixteen years since the decease of
 “ Lothario, in which time she has rejected every
 “ offer made her upon the score of marriage, and
 “ has continued to live with the old lady, and paid
 “ her all the respect of a daughter; and the others
 “ treated her in the same manner as if she had been
 “ her own:—an entire harmony has always sub-
 “ sisted between them, and the story of Jemima’s
 “ suffering being soon made public, every body
 “ admired the proofs she had given of so uncom-
 “ mon a fortitude;—all but Dalinda, who had too
 “ much envy in her nature to hear of her niece’s
 “ happiness, and the praises given to her, without
 “ throwing out a thousand invidious reflections,
 “ which however were little regarded by those
 “ who heard them. A pure and upright mind will,
 “ like the sun, ever get the better of all the mists.
 “ of

“ of detraction and ill-nature. As one of the
 “ best of our English poets says :

“ Tho’ pung’d in ills, and exercis’d in care,
 “ Yet never let the noble mind despair;
 “ For blessings always wait on virtuous deeds,
 “ And tho’ a late, a sure reward succeeds.

“ BUT of all the admirers of her good qualifi-
 “ cations, none was more sincerely so, than that
 “ lady by whom she had been so bounteously re-
 “ lieved, and at whose house she fortunately met
 “ the only person who had it in his power to put
 “ an end at once to her fatigues.

“ THE two families are perfectly united, and
 “ as neither of them are any great lovers of the
 “ town, whenever they make an excursion it is
 “ only to each other.

“ AND now let me end this tedious narrative
 “ with wishing, that whenever any of my sex
 “ shall be in the same dilemma with Jemima, they
 “ may, by the same fortitude and patience, be ex-
 “ tricated from it.”

* * *

THE ingenious authoress of this history has related all the passages of it in so agreeable and instructive a manner, that she has left little room for any additions from the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

BOTH sexes may indeed find very good lessons for the improvement of their morals! — a just remorse arising from a consciousness of guilt in Lothario, patience and courage under the most shocking of all distresses in Jemima, and hospitality and charity in that worthy lady who relieved her,

her, are all too beautifully painted, not to make the sensible reader deeply affected with them.

I WOULD fain, however, have the ladies reflect on the danger of clandestine marriages:—there are men, who, like Lothario, have the power of deceiving, and not, like him, are capable of remembering they have done aught amiss; and had not Heaven in a peculiar manner touched the heart of this once gay rover, what must have become of the undone Jemima!—By what means could she have proved herself his wife!—would not the whole world have laughed at her asserting such a thing? And with all that stock of honour, fidelity, and the thousand other virtues she was mistress of, would she have been looked upon as any better than a prostitute, and must not herself and helpless infants have been rendered as wretched and contemptible as they now are happy!

So many circumstances, 'tis true, concurred to make her consent to a marriage of this nature, that tho' I trembled for the event, as I was reading part of her history, I could find nothing to condemn in what she did; but all are not furnished with the like motives, yet headstrong venture on what has no medium in its consequences, but when failing to make them perfectly happy, is sure to make them consummately miserable.

BUT as I intend hereafter to make this subject a part of my lucubrations, I shall say no more of it at this time, but conclude with wishing the amiable Jemima all the satisfaction she can hope for from children who can never pay too much duty to such a mother.

BOOK XXIII.

AS these essays are now drawing toward a period, I am desirous of obliging as many as I can of those correspondents, who have any pretence to the favour of the public, whether it be for wit, humour, or matter of improvement, my readers shall this month be entertained chiefly with the works of others, in order as they come to hand.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“I WAS one of the first who subscribed to your undertaking, and have ever since continued to do so; which is enough to convince you how well I have been pleased with it, without making any farther encomiums.

“BUT, notwithstanding the satisfaction your works in general have afforded me, you must allow me to tell you, that I think you a little in the wrong, in one position you have advanced, and flatter myself you will pardon my taking this liberty, since it is nothing you have reason to be ashamed of, and were only led into by excess (if I may so call it) of sincerity and openness of heart.

“IN your last book of volume the third, you were pleased to give us a dissertation upon lying, which I believe charmed all your readers, at least it did as many as I heard mention it, which
“I assure

“ I assure you were no inconsiderable body : and
“ indeed you have so admirably painted out the
“ folly and wickedness of that vice, in the instances
“ you set before our eyes of the boastful, the
“ marvellous, the abusive, and the evasive lye,
“ as I think must render it detestable to those most
“ guilty of it. I doubt not but it has had the
“ good effect you intended, and can really felici-
“ tate you on one convert of my particular ac-
“ quaintance, who seldom used to come into any
“ company, without having some new wonder to
“ entertain them with ; and since this reading your
“ book, is become so very sparing of his hyper-
“ boles, that he now scarce gives to matters of
“ fact such epithets as they might justly merit.
“ So liable are we to fly from one extreme to its
“ contrary.

“ AND now, madam, having told my sincere
“ opinion, as to the greatest part of the above-
“ mentioned essay, you must give me leave to be
“ no less free, as to that which does not so well
“ please me, giving you my promise beforehand,
“ to advance nothing through partiality, or what
“ I will not take upon me to defend by arguments,
“ which seem to me unanswerable.

“ To come then briefly to the point. I think
“ the love you bear to truth renders you guilty of
“ a too great austerity, when you condemn those
“ things as highly criminal, which no person of
“ understanding looks on as any other than mere
“ amusement : — I mean the little fictions with
“ which our news-papers every day abound, and
“ by their manifest contradictions and improprieties
“ are highly diverting to the reader.

“ I CAN

“ I CAN by no means agree with you, that
“ when affairs are of such a nature as is improper
“ to be communicated to the public, all our ora-
“ cles should cease, and we are told nothing at
“ all, rather than be imposed upon, as you phrase
“ it, by fabulous accounts ; and the reasons why
“ I cannot have the honour to be of your way of
“ thinking are these.

“ FIRST, because I take it for granted, no
“ man in his right senses can be imposed upon by
“ what is communicated to him in this manner.

“ AND, secondly, because in time of calamity,
“ every thing that serves in the least degree to ex-
“ hilarate the spirits, and exercise the risable fa-
“ culty, ought not to be depreciated.

“ THAT this is the effect of those poor harm-
“ less papers which for a long time have issued
“ from the press, I believe nobody will deny. I
“ appeal even to the FEMALE SPECTATOR herself,
“ severe as she is, if she has not sometimes been
“ forced into a smile at reading the grave absur-
“ dities they frequently contain.

“ Those who are least inclined to favour pan-
“ tomime, cannot forbear laughing, in spite of
“ their dislike, at the little tricks and artifices of
“ harlequin ; and certainly none we see, in those
“ entertainments on the stage, can be more ludi-
“ crous, than the intelligences I speak of, and am
“ defending, merely because they are so.

“ FOR example ; did ever the celebrated Mr.
“ Lun whip with greater agility through a table-
“ drawer, a looking-glass, or corner-cupboard, than
“ these accounts make, whoever they have a
“ mind

“ mind to kill or save, pass from death to life, or
 “ from captivity to triumph? — Have we not
 “ been told one day, that a general officer, after
 “ his throat being cut almost from ear to ear, was
 “ taken prisoner, and his wound sewed up, but
 “ with very little hopes of life; and the very next,
 “ did not the same paper inform us, that he was
 “ one hundred leagues distant from the place where
 “ he was said to be wounded, at the head of the
 “ regiment, ravaging the country; and all this, and
 “ many other such contradictions, in the space of
 “ twenty-four hours, without the least apology
 “ made for the foregoing mistakes? which shews
 “ the authors of them indeed above the modesty
 “ of desiring they should pass for such.

“ ARE not the greatest princes in the world re-
 “ presented to us under such different characters,
 “ that he who is called weak and wilful at one
 “ time, at another is magnified for a second Solo-
 “ mon? — As to fleets, embarkations, armies,
 “ battles, they are thrown together in a most plea-
 “ sant medley, and victories and defeats given
 “ alternately to one side and the other, so that nei-
 “ ther can be said to have any cause to be offended,
 “ the reader at home is diverted, or at least
 “ amused, at the expence of nobody.

“ UPON my word, madam, we should pass
 “ our time at the coffee-house very dully, if it
 “ were not for these fictions, which the more ex-
 “ travagant and enormous they are, answer the
 “ end we propose by reading them the better.
 “ Therefore, as they neither impose upon the
 “ understanding, nor are any other way hurtful,
 “ but on the contrary fill up the vacuum in the
 “ mind, which perhaps might be worse employed,
 “ I

“ I will venture to pronounce them a sort of lyes,
“ which plead their own forgiveness.

“ BUT there is yet another motive which me-
“ thinks should abate the asperity of a FEMALE
“ SPECTATOR, which is, the consideration that
“ these inventions put bread into mouths which
“ otherwise would want it. Many a wretched au-
“ thor must starve in his garret if extracts of pre-
“ tended letters from abroad did not support him :
“ it is half a crown soon earned, and readily paid
“ by the publisher, who finds his own account in
“ it by the sale of his paper.

“ NUMBERS also of poor people, called hawk-
“ ers, get a comfortable subsistence by retailing or
“ lending out these daily romances, which are
“ equally amusing to the country as the town.

“ FOR Heaven’s sake therefore, madam, cease
“ to condemn what is so beneficial to the needy
“ part of mankind, and so diverting to the better
“ sort ; nor descend to pass a serious censure on
“ such untruths as have it not in their power to
“ deceive. We ought not to think to consider them
“ in the same light with those tales of giants and
“ fairies, which nurses tell the children they have
“ under their care, in order to keep them out of
“ mischief, and please their fancies as they sit
“ quietly by the fire-side.

“ I FLATTER myself, that what I have said on
“ this head will be convincing not only to you,
“ but to as many as shall read it ; that the accounts
“ given in our news-papers, deserve not to be
“ blended with those other lyes, which do so much
“ mischief in the world ; and I am, however we
“ may

“ may differ in this particular, with the greatest
 “ admiration of your writings in general,

MADAM,

Little-Britain

Dec. 30, 1745.

Your most bumble and

most devoted servant,

L. D.

“ P. S. I shall be glad to know your sentiments
 “ on what I have advanced, and that I have your
 “ pardon for the liberty I take.”

THE latter of these requests the gentleman may be assured of our compliance with, not only by our inserting his epistle, but also by the declaration we long since made, that every correspondent was free to speak his opinion; but desire to be excused from making any comment on his position.—Our readers will doubtless do it for us; and he will be the better judge of what the public think of it, than if any attempt were made by the FEMALE SPECTATOR, to influence either favour or censure.

THE next that lies before us on the table, is on a subject, which, tho’ more than once touched upon in the course of these lucubrations, can never be too often repeated, nor can pall upon the mind of any justly-thinking reader.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“ MADAM,

“ As it is easy to perceive by those writings
 “ with which you have obliged the public,
 “ that you are far from one of those who believe
 “ the doctrine of non-entity after death, I fancy
 “ there is no occasion to apologize for my send-
 “ ing

“ing you a few loose thoughts which occasionally
 “occurred to me on reading some passages in Lu-
 “cretius.

“IT is the misfortune of this great stickler against
 “futurity, and indeed of all those who have copied
 “after him, to fall into such contradictions as I
 “think must be manifest to any one who considers
 “them; and which it would puzzle all their learn-
 “ing and philosophy to reconcile.

“BUT it would be quite unfair to lay an accu-
 “sation of this kind, without producing some
 “proofs of the truth of it. I shall therefore quote
 “two or three passages out of the many might be
 “brought from that work, which for its elegance
 “and purity of style is very justly admired, but, I am
 “sorry to say, have made but too many proselytes.

“FOR the benefit of those who may not un-
 “derstand the original, I shall give them as they
 “are excellently well translated by Mr. Dryden.

“INTENDING, I suppose, to guard his readers
 “against the fear of death, he says,

“What has this bugbear death to frighten man,
 “If souls can die as well as bodies can !

“For, as before our death we felt no pain,—

“So, when our mortal part shall be disjoin’d,

“The lifeless lump, uncoupled from the mind,

“From sense of grief, and pain we shall be free;

“We shall not feel, because we shall not BE :

“Nay, ev’n suppose when we have suffer’d fate,

“The soul could feel in her divided state,

“What’s that to us ? for WE are only WE,

“While soul and bodies in one frame agree.

“HERE I cannot forbear interrupting him by
 “asking, What then ? Suppose, as he says, that

“WE

“WE are only WE, while the soul remains in
 “the same body it now is, if it is translated into
 “another, according to the system of Pythagoras,
 “it is methinks but a poor consolation, that fu-
 “ture WE shall suffer in another form for the
 “crimes committed by us in the present WE.
 “Oh ! but we shall know nothing of it, he tells
 “us ; for he goes on yet bolder still :

“Nay, tho’ our atoms stand revolv’d by chance,
 “And matter leap into the former dance,
 “What gain to us would all this bustle bring
 “The new-made man would be another thing.
 “When once an interrupting pause is made,
 “That individual being is decay’d :
 “WE, who are dead and gone, shall bear no part
 “In all the pleasures, nor shall feel the smart,
 “Which to that other mortal shall accrue,
 “Whom of our matter fate shall mould anew.
 “For whosoe’er shall in misfortunes live :
 “Must BE when these misfortunes shall arrive :
 “And since the man who is not, feels not woe,
 “(For death exempts him, and wards off the blow)
 “Which we the living only feel and bear,
 “What is there left for us in death to fear ?
 “When once that pause of life has come between,
 “’Tis just the same as we had never been.

“AND again, by way of corroboration to the
 “foregoing position he adds, though at some di-
 “stance, these lines on the same thought.

“Ev’n in sleep, the body wrapt in ease,
 “Supinely lies, as in the peaceful grave,
 “And wanting nothing, nothing does it crave :
 “Were that found sleep eternal, it were death.
 “Then death to us, and death’s anxiety,
 “Is less than nothing, if a less could be :

" For then our atoms, which in order lay,
 " Are scatter'd from their heap, and puff'd away;
 " And never can return into their place,
 " When once the pause of life has left an empty
 " space :

" And, therefore, if a man bemoan his lot,
 " That after death, his mould'ring limbs shall rot;
 " Or flames, or jaws of beasts devour his mass,
 " Know he's an unsincere, unthinking ass,
 " A secret sting remains within his mind,
 " The fool is to his own cast-offs kind :
 " He boasts no sense can after death remain ;
 " Yet makes himself a part of life again :
 " As if some other HE could feel the pain. }
 " If while he live, this thought molest his head,
 " He wastes his days in idle grief, nor can
 " Distinguish 'twixt the body and the man :
 " But thinks himself can still himself survive,
 " And what, when dead he feels not, feels alive:
 " Then he repines, that he was born to dye,
 " Nor knows in death, there is no other HE ;
 " No living HE remains, his grief to vent,
 " And o'er his senseless carcase to lament."

" You see, madam, he all along acknowledges
 " a soul; then pray what must become of thought,
 " memory, and reflection, (which were never yet
 " denied to the faculties of the soul) after this pause
 " of life, as he calls it? — Would not past trans-
 " actions dwell on the ever-waking mind, let it
 " be lodged in what habitation soever? And how,
 " therefore, could the new being be exempt from
 " knowing, and consequently from being affected
 " with what it had done in the former one?

" To agree with him, in my opinion, there is
 " an absolute necessity, either that matter is capa-
 " ble of thought, or that spirit is capable of insen-
 " sibility;

“sibility; neither of which is conformable to philosophy or to reason.

“EVERY one knows he thinks, remembers, compares, reflects, and judges; and we all know as well, that when the soul is departed, the clay that is left behind can do none of these.—These, therefore, are manifestly the properties of the soul; — and this is sufficient for the first part of the argument.

“THEN as to the insensibility of the soul, mind, or spirit, call it by which name you will, for they all answer the same meaning, it is not in our power to forget many things we perhaps would wish to do, nor to avoid thoughts which we never so much endeavour to bury in oblivion.—The soul, in spite of all our efforts, will still exert itself, and even in sleep present us with what ideas it pleases: — the immortal spark will shine through the thickest mists of ignorance; and the most rude and untaught savage will find he has something in him, which is not in his power to suppress.

“As matter then can be no way assistant to the spirit, but is rather a clog to it, certainly when separated from that gross companion, it will act with yet greater force or freedom; nor can any form it might hereafter be lodged in, deprive it of that sensibility which is indeed its very essence.

“IT had doubtless been more artful in him to have omitted that unlucky supposition, that the soul could feel in her divided state, than to pretend to prove it insensible of what it felt, whether translated into a new mass of matter, or reunited to the former.

“IN fine, the belief of futurity, and rewards
“and punishments after death, is plain and easy,
“agreeable both to nature and reason; implanted
“in the one, and confirmed to us by the other;
“while all attempts made to overthrow it are per-
“plexing, confused, abstruse, and serve only to
“shew their own vanity and fallacy, when seriously
“examined into, and can have an effect on none
“but weak and irresolute minds.

“WHETHER you read the works of these anti-
“eternitarians, or hear their discourse on that sub-
“ject, you will always find them full of contra-
“dictions; and even the best and most plausible
“arguments they can bring, are founded on sup-
“positions, and supported by false logic.

“IT is however a great misfortune to the pub-
“lic, that they are suffered, nay I fear encouraged
“to broach their pernicious sentiments with the
“boldness they do. — Some authors of late years,
“have looked big on the reputation and success
“of books and pamphlets, which, in the memory
“of many still living, would have been burnt by
“the common hangman, and the writers, printers,
“and publishers rewarded according to their merit.

“NOTHING affords greater matter of astonish-
“ment to foreigners, than to see a people, who
“have paid so dear for their religion, calmly, and
“without any concern, behold that very religion
“depreciated, ridiculed, and treated in a manner
“which the worst enemies of Christianity would
“have more decency than to be guilty of.

“AS we boast of being the purest church in
“the world, and doubtless are so, we ought me-
“thinks to be ashamed of being found so much
“less

“ less zealous in the defence of our principles, than
 “ those are who abound with errors, and whose
 “ faith is little better than superstitious.

“ BUT to put all modes of worship out of the
 “ question; for indeed what I have said on that
 “ head is digressive from my purpose; what we
 “ call natural religion, and is really such, as it re-
 “ quires no small art to erase it from the heart,
 “ that inborn principle, which, without the help
 “ of books or precept, informs us there is a God,
 “ informs us also, that we have within us a spark
 “ of his immortal essence, which can never die, but
 “ must exist to all eternity, in some state or other.

“ THE wildest natives of Africa and America
 “ will tell you, that when they die they shall go
 “ to another world beyond the sun; and that they
 “ look upon that as their home, not this they now
 “ inhabit. The notions of these poor creatures
 “ cannot be ascribed to priestcraft, as our modern
 “ scoffers at futurity are apt to call every thing
 “ that does not square with their own opinion:—
 “ no, it is the Creator himself who inspires them
 “ with this knowledge, in common with the rest
 “ of the human species; though we, alas! too
 “ proud of our vain learning, take pains to darken
 “ this light of nature in us, and build new systems
 “ of our own, to puzzle and distract ourselves,
 “ and as many as will give ear to them.

“ BUT I trouble you too long, and besides am in
 “ danger of growing too grave for a work in which
 “ I hope the honour of having this inserted; I shall
 “ therefore take my leave, wishing you and your
 “ fair associates all the success your endeavours
 “ merit from the public; and then, I am sure,

“ you will have as much as you can possibly de-
 “ fire. I am,

MADAM,

Bedford-Row,
 Jan. 2, 1745-6.

Your most humble,

and most faithfully

obedient servant

EXTRATELLUS.”

IF what this gentleman has advanced, prove as agreeable to all who shall happen to read it, as it does to us, none will find fault with its having a place in this essay; but I am sorry to say, that sentiments, such as his, are but too much exploded by the gay part of the world, for me to hope they will have the effect they ought, or that both of us could wish.

IT is indeed great pity that those who are so unhappy, as to have such mean notions of the human soul as to level it with the animal, do not keep their opinion to themselves; for tho’ I am entirely of EXTRATELLUS’s mind, that those who are influenced by it, can have no great share either of religion or true understanding, and it can be no honour to their doctrine to make profelytes of such; yet, as it may prevent all converts to a better, it were to be wished that a stop were put to all licentiousness of that kind, which certainly does more mischief in the world than all others put together.

I MUST also agree with him, that the arguments made use of against existence after death, render those who listen to them very much disturbed in mind: the reason of which is plain; they cannot entirely silence the dictates of that divine emanation within them; it will rouse itself in spite
 of

of all efforts made to suppress it, and occasion such struggles as must infallibly throw their thoughts into a perpetual confusion.

BUT as I have, in several other essays, sufficiently declared my sentiments on this subject, I shall add no more to it at present, but proceed to the next epistle, which by order of date claims a place.

To the fair and ingenious authors of the FEMALE
SPECTATOR.

“ LADIES,

“ IT is highly probable, that what I am about
“ to offer, is on that subject, which at the first
“ perusal, may be judged too trifling to be ex-
“ tremely well relished, either by yourselves, or
“ the greatest part of your readers; but as I flatter
“ myself, that on a mature consideration it will
“ appear of more weight, I venture to send it;
“ and shall make no apology for doing so, since it
“ is in your own breasts whether you will insert,
“ it or not.

“ THERE is somewhat, methinks, strangely
“ contradictory in the judgment, taste, and hu-
“ mour of our modern wits. A man would be
“ looked upon as a very odd fellow in company,
“ should he pretend to find fault with the writings
“ of the ancients, or cavil at the morals of the old
“ philosophers:—nay, our very legislature has
“ thought fit to build many of our laws on the
“ ten tables of the Romans. So high an idea have
“ we of former ages, that when we labour to exalt
“ any great name of the present, we always find
“ some model among them to compare him to.
“ An eminent patriot is a second Brutus; a suc-
“ cessful

“ celsful warrior an Alexander or a Julius Cæsar ;
“ a good poet a Horace or Virgil ; a beneficent pa-
“ tron a Mecænas ; an orator another Cicero, and
“ so on ; as if it were impossible that virtue and
“ good qualities should be the portion of these times,
“ and could be copied only from the past.

“ YET in spite of all this veneration for the great
“ men of antiquity, we in a manner explode and
“ affect to treat with contempt a science which was
“ with them in the highest estimation ;—I mean,
“ that of astrology. Start not at the name, good
“ ladies, I beseech you, for before I have done I
“ hope to convince you, that the study of the
“ stars, so far as they relate to human events, is
“ both reasonable and beneficial.

“ THE first argument against astrology, and in-
“ deed that which most merits our attention, be-
“ cause founded on a religious principle, is, that we
“ ought not to search into the secret things of God,
“ and that it is taking from the power of the Creator
“ to ascribe any influence to the creatures.

“ To the first part of which I answer, that it
“ seems not probable the study of planetary aspects
“ should be among those secret things into which
“ we are forbidden to pry ; because had it been so,
“ man would not have been endued with faculties
“ capable of understanding any part of the mean-
“ ing of those various motions and phases a skillful
“ philosopher discovers in them. The second,
“ methinks, has yet less weight, and may be re-
“ futed by any one who considers that all nature is
“ govern'd by second causes ;—that the Almighty
“ Author, when he formed the worlds, ordered it
“ so, that every individual Being in them should
“ have dependance on one another ; that is, a secret
“ sympathy,

“sympathy, an attraction, an influence, which,
 “without being felt, either by the thing directed,
 “or the thing that directs, governs all with an
 “irresistible impulse.

“THIS is what we call the common course of
 “nature, and when we see any thing go beyond
 “it, we justly look upon it as miraculous; for
 “then the immediate hand of God puts a stop to
 “the movement of subordinate powers, as when
 “the Red Sea was divided for a passage to the Is-
 “raelites in the time of Moses, and the waters of
 “Jordan for the same people to pass over under
 “Joshua, and when the sun stood still at the in-
 “tervention of that great conqueror, while pursuing his
 “enemies, and some other such wonderful in-
 “stances, for which we have the authority of holy
 “writ. These were events, indeed, which no
 “astrologer could foresee, and were among the se-
 “cret things which we ought not to attempt un-
 “ravelling.

“SINCE the dispersion of the Jews, however,
 “all things have gone on in the same uninterrupted
 “round; but as God has given to man such in-
 “telligent faculties, as to enable him to form a
 “pretty exact guess, at least, of what shall happen
 “in the world he lives in, through the influence
 “of those others, which roll above his head, I see
 “no reason why he should fold his talent in a
 “napkin, especially when the exerting it is of
 “such general service as I shall presently prove it
 “may be.

“THE second objection, and I am sorry to say,
 “the most made use of, is the uncertainty of the
 “art, that it is liable to great mistakes, and that
 K 5 “it

“it is weak and superstitious to depend on any
“thing prognosticated that way..

“I WILL not say but the ignorance of some
“pretenders may have given occasion to such a
“censure; but then it must be only with such as
“do not reflect, how unjust it is to condemn the
“whole for a part. There is no art or science
“whatever, to which some professors have not
“been, and always will be a disgrace: there have
“been and still are, bad theologists, bad philoso-
“phers, bad physicians, bad composers of music,
“and bad poets; yet divinity, philosophy, phy-
“sic, music, and poetry, have not lost their repu-
“tation, and wherefore astrology should do so, I
“cannot conceive..

“THAT the stars have an influence over the
“minds and dispositions of men, according to the
“aspects under which they are born; and that such
“an influence may be known on consulting the
“natal hour of a person altogether unknown to
“the astrologer employed in the calculation, is
“certain.

“THERE is a famous story on record, which
“though few are unacquainted with, I cannot for-
“bear repeating, as it is so very applicable to my
“present purpose..

“SOCRATES, that great philosopher and
“eminent pattern of continence, sobriety, justice,
“fortitude, and every moral virtue, had, notwith-
“standing, the curiosity of knowing under what
“aspect he was born, and to that end gave the
“hour and minute of his nativity, as it had been
“set down in writing by a person present at it, to
“one of the most celebrated astrologers of those
“days..

“ days, desiring him to deal ingenuously with him”
 “ and conceal nothing that should threaten.

“ THE artist assur’d him of his integrity in
 “ this point, and promised to return with all the
 “ satisfaction he could desire in a few days.

“ IT was, however, much longer before So-
 “ crates saw him again, and when he came, a vi-
 “ sible displeasure appeared in his countenance. —
 “ He told the philosopher, with some warmth,
 “ that he had deceived him, in giving him a wrong
 “ nativity; for that it was an utter impossibility
 “ he could be born at the time he pretended.

“ IN vain for a great while did Socrates labour
 “ to persuade him, that the account was exact,
 “ that he had been assur’d by his father, who had
 “ often examined it, that it was so; but at last
 “ the other suffer’d himself to be convinced, as
 “ his cooler thoughts permitted him to reflect on
 “ the character of the person whom he talk’d with,
 “ and how improbable it was he should persist in
 “ a deception of that kind.

“ WELL then, said he, after he had paused a
 “ considerable time, the science of astrology is all
 “ fallacious; I will instantly burn all my books, and
 “ never more erect a telescope, or cast a figure.”

“ IN speaking these words, he was going away;
 “ but Socrates pluck’d him back by the sleeve,
 “ and with his accusom’d calmness, desired he
 “ would tell him the reason, why he all at once
 “ became an enemy to an art he had practis’d for
 “ so many years with such success.

“BECAUSE, replied he, I am now very well
“assured, by the examination of your nativity, that
“it is not to be depended on; the man born at the
“time you were, should be prone to drunkenness,
“lasciviousness, unjust and cruel in his nature, and
“in fine, addicted to all manner of wickedness.

“SOCRATES smiled when he was speaking,
“and perceiving he had done: “If my nativity,
“said he, is the only motive for you to entertain
“an ill opinion of astrology, banish it from your
“thoughts, and rather magnify a science which, in
“spite of appearances, discovers the truth with-
“out disguise.—Know, friend, that I came into the
“world with all those vicious inclinations you have
“mentioned.—Nature intended me a monster, but
“reason has made me what I am. It has taught me
“to shut up all the avenues of my soul from every
“temptation the world, and its unwarrantable plea-
“sures, are continually offering.—It has shewn
“me the true dignity of my being, and convinced
“me that it is beneath the human species to pursue
“any unjust or oppressive aims.

“THUS far we have from an author of un-
“doubted credit; but I once met with a little
“book in very old Latin, which adds, that the
“astrologer having, by Socrates’s desire, presented
“him with his opinion of his nativity, there were
“some predictions in it which greatly served to
“arm that philosopher against being dismay’d at
“the unhappy fate he afterwards met with, and
“helped to make him behave, even in the pangs
“of death, in such a manner as to occasion this
“encomium to be wrote upon him by Juvenal,
“which I will give you as english’d by Mr.
“Creech,

“Exalted

" Exalted Socrates, divinely brave !
 " Injur'd he fell, and dying he forgave !
 " He drank the poisonous draught
 " With mind serene, and could not wish to see
 " His vile accuser drink as deep as he.
 " Too noble for revenge ! which still we find
 " The weakest frailty of a feeble mind.

" WHETHER any part of this fortitude was
 " owing to the warnings by the astrologer, I will
 " not take upon me to affirm, because the title-
 " page of the treatise wherein I have read it, being
 " torn out, I neither know the name of the au-
 " thor, nor how far he may be depended on.

" BUT be that as it may, the former part of the
 " story, the truth of which I never heard call'd in
 " question, is not only greatly to the honour of
 " the science I am defending, as to the certainty
 " of it, but also proves it to be of real service to
 " mankind.

" EVERY one is not endued with an equal share
 " of penetration with the philosopher above-men-
 " tioned, and fewer yet will give themselves the
 " trouble to examine impartially their own hearts,
 " and discover to what propensities their nature
 " most inclines them.—Would not then astrology
 " be a great help to persons thus negligent ?—Do
 " they not stand in need of such a monitor to rouse
 " them from that lethargy of mind, which might
 " otherwise suffer them to fall into vices they would
 " never be guilty of premeditately ?

" NEITHER is it only to restrain the growth of
 " inordinate inclinations, that I look on consult-
 " ing the aspects of the planets at our birth as
 " highly beneficial, it is also as to the conduct of
 " our

“ our worldly affairs, in the choice of our avocations; in fine, in every thing that is material to our happiness.

“ NUMBERS are there, who with the utmost care and industry find it impossible to prosper in the business they have unhappily made choice of, yet in some other might doubtless be more fortunate. As the poet truly says,

“ Heav’n has to all allotted, soon or late,
 “ Some lucky revolutions of their fate :
 “ Whose motions, if we watch and guide with
 “ skill,
 “ (For human good depends on human will)
 “ Our fortune rolls as from a smooth descent,
 “ And from the first impression takes the bent :
 “ But if unseiz’d, she glides away like wind,
 “ And leaves repenting folly far behind.

“ By what aids but that of astrology shall we be able to find when or what are those unlucky revolutions? Or how should we be able to discover that critical point of time, in which our fortune may be seized? Mr. Dryden therefore had certainly this science in his head when he wrote the lines I have quoted, as likewise where he says,

“ The knight is often from the saddle thrown,
 “ But ’tis the fault of fortune, not his own :
 “ If crowns and palms the conqu’ring side adorn,
 “ The victor under better stars was born.”

“ BUT to lay aside the authority of other men’s opinions, and make use of our own reason and observation; nothing is more evident than that numbers of people are thrust into offices, voca-
 “ tions,

“ tions, and trades, for which they are not qua-
 “ lified, and consequently cannot make any fi-
 “ gure in.

“ H E that gave the soul, has certainly endued it
 “ with faculties sufficient to make the body it in-
 “ habits happy; but as these faculties are widely
 “ different, the business is to find out to what sta-
 “ tion or calling in life they are most adapted.

“ P A R E N T S are often mistaken even in the ge-
 “ niuses of their children, and we ourselves can-
 “ not always judge, especially in youth, of our
 “ own talents. — The glare and shew of a profes-
 “ sion sometimes misleads us to make choice of
 “ that which we are least fit for, nor do we see
 “ our error till too late to retrieve it.

“ I N a word, I will venture to give it as my
 “ firm belief, and from which I never can depart,
 “ that whoever runs counter to the planet which
 “ presided at his birth, tho’ he may be a good, will
 “ never be a fortunate man; and that it is more
 “ owing to the neglect of that important point,
 “ that we see so many miserable people, than to
 “ any misconduct or inadvertency they have been
 “ guilty of, in the profession they have unhappily
 “ taken upon them.

“ W H E R E F O R E then are the generality of
 “ people so much averse to a science, which they
 “ never can find arguments to prove of any pre-
 “ judice, and they cannot deny but may be of such
 “ universal benefit? — Some there have been, I
 “ am confident, who have proved it so; yet
 “ sway’d by the opinion of the world against it,
 “ have ungratefully concealed the means to which
 “ they

“ they owed their successes, and the aggrandizing
“ their families.

“ I WOULD not, however, have any one infer,
“ from what I have said, that I am an advocate
“ for common fortune-telling, much less for charms,
“ sybils, and talismans. — No, ladies, the one is
“ absurd and ridiculous, and the other, if of any
“ efficacy for what they are intended, must be
“ indebted for it to such influences as ought not
“ to be encouraged by any who call themselves
“ christians.

“ ALL I contend for is, the simple calculation
“ of nativities, by which a person may be the
“ more early and the better inform'd by what in-
“ clinations he is likely to be guided, therefore
“ enabled to put a more watchful guard over such
“ as are pernicious, than he could be by any other
“ means, and also to judge what avocation it will
“ best become him to pursue.

“ AS for those who pretend to laugh at the in-
“ fluence of the stars, because, as they say, there
“ is no account to be given why any such sym-
“ pathy should be derived from them to the human
“ species, they would equally deny that of the
“ loadstone over steel, which they are as little able
“ to account for, did they not every day see the
“ visible effects of it before their eyes.

“ BUT it is not for us to ask why such things
“ are, it is sufficient to know that such things are.
“ — The great Author of nature alone sees into
“ the secret springs which put in motion the ma-
“ chine of this vast universe, veiled even from
“ angels eyes, and not to be accounted for but by
“ his own Almighty Wisdom.

“ I SHALL

“ I SHALL therefore conclude with a passage
 “ of Mr. Dryden’s *Religio Laici*, that when we
 “ go about to search into the mysteries of Provi-
 “ dence,

“ In a wild maze our vain endeavours end,
 “ How can the less the greater comprehend?
 “ Or finite reason reach infinity?
 “ For what could fathom God, were more than
 “ He.”

“ BUT I must not fold up the paper without
 “ assuring you, ladies, that I am with very great
 “ respect and good wishes,”

Your most humble and
 most obedient servant,
 Hampstead,
 Feb. 12, 1745-6. PHILO-ASTROLOGIA.”

How this epistle will be relish’d by the gene-
 rality of my readers, I do not know, but I am per-
 suaded it will be approv’d by more than will care
 to acknowledge they do so. — Many, I am very
 certain, wish in their hearts that astrology was
 more the mode, though they will not be the first
 to promote it.

EXCLUSIVE of all the advantages and laudable
 purposes my correspondent has mentioned, there
 is a secret wish lodg’d in the heart of every one
 to dive into events before they happen; and I am
 afraid the number is not small of those who would
 make use of this art, to search into the affairs of
 other people, as well as their own, provided they
 could procure the hour of any one’s birth, whose
 secrets they had an inclination to discover.

BUT I do not alledge this as any objection
 against astrology; for the best things may be per-
 verted to ill uses. — For my part, I am resolved
 to

to stand neuter in the argument: I have a very great respect for those delightful orbs which twinkle over my head, and afford me so much satisfaction in a solitary evening walk, and should be sorry to say any thing that might depreciate them; y^er am one of those who are afraid to ascribe too much to their influence.

THE story of Socrates at most but proves that the aspect of particular planets affect the disposition of the person born under them; but his being able to subdue the propensities he had by nature, is a clear testimony, that when they incline, they have not the power to enforce, and that their Almighty Maker is sometimes pleased to shew there is no sure dependance but on Him alone.

EVEN our common almanacks convince us, that the dominion of the stars over the seasons is far from being absolute; we have had dry weather when the moon has been in Aquarius or Pisces, nor have the Pleiades always brought rain with them: yet though this sometimes happens, I will not pretend to decry the study of the stars on that score, because it is more frequently true than fallible in its predictions, as to the weather at least.

IT may also be so in other things; but as I said before, I shall leave the point to be discussed by others.

ALL I shall venture to give on my own judgment is, that if the cause Philo-Astrologia has undertaken to maintain, be in itself good, the warmth with which he expresses himself is highly praiseworthy; and if a bad one, it must be owned he has well defended it: so that either way he has the acknowledgments of the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

I COME

I COME now to a letter which I am certain none of my readers will be surprized to find inserted in a work of this nature, because of the service it may do to young unmarried ladies, if rightly attended to.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“ WORTHY MADAM,

“ THAT tender regard you express for the
“ happiness and reputation of human kind in
“ general, but particularly for those of your own
“ sex, emboldens the most unfortunate of women
“ to give you a detail of the sorrows she labours
“ under, and that fatal error in conduct which
“ has but too justly brought them on her.

“ IN disburthening myself this way, I taste the
“ first interval of ease I have known for a long
“ time ; but that is the least motive which in-
“ duced me to write : the main view I have to desire
“ the publication of my case, is to warn all young
“ girls, of what rank or degree soever, from being
“ guilty of the fault I have been.

“ BUT on perusing this melancholy epistle, you
“ will be judge how far it may deserve the atten-
“ tion of the public, as to the subject it contains ;
“ for as to the stile, I have no pretence to wit
“ or elegance, and in my present situation, cannot
“ be supposed to range my thoughts in that order
“ which the press requires, and must therefore
“ intreat the favour of you to render them more
“ methodical.

“ BE pleased therefore, madam, to permit me,
“ in my plain manner, to inform you, that I am
“ the only daughter of a gentleman who makes no
“ incon-

“ inconsiderable figure in the world. Though I
“ had the misfortune of losing my mother, she
“ dying when I was very young, I had not that
“ of seeing any other in her place; and my father,
“ though naturally stern, seemed to take so much
“ delight in me, that he would frequently say,
“ that as I had a brother who would rob me of the
“ estate, he would take care that I should have a
“ portion, which should entitle me to marry to
“ a greater.

“ His fondness of me was so well known, that
“ scarce had I attained the age of fourteen, before
“ there were several who desired his permission to
“ make their addresses to me; but he, who it
“ seems had higher expectations for me, refused
“ them, and the first declaration of love that was
“ made to me, was by a young gentleman, whom,
“ unhappily for both, I became acquainted with
“ at a ball.

“ THE passion he professed for me, was, alas!
“ but too sincere, as he afterwards gave fatal proofs
“ of.—My heart was sensibly touched with the af-
“ fecting things he said to me, and being too young,
“ or at least too indolent, to consider the conse-
“ quences, I encouraged his hopes, as far as was
“ consistent with modesty and honour.

“ As he was a younger brother, and had a very
“ small fortune, it would have been madness in him
“ to apply to my father. — Our intercourse was
“ therefore obliged to be kept extremely private,
“ nor did any one, but the maid who waited on
“ me, and was in the secret from the beginning,
“ know any thing of my acquaintance with him.

“ It

“IT would be too tedious to relate the contrivances I had to meet him: sometimes I had the vapours, and must have a walk betimes in the morning in the Park;—sometimes I had a fancy to see a play incog. and must go to Burton’s box muffled up;—sometimes affect to be a great œconomist, and go to sales in order to buy bargains;—nobody with me in these excursions but my maid; because, as I said, taking a fellow in a livery would discover who I was, and frustrate my intentions; and a thousand other such pretences, which were not in the least suspected, either by my father, or any of the family.

“YET would you believe it, madam, with all this pains I took, I had in reality no settled affection for him.—The novelty of the thing pleased my vanity, and the secrecy of it my pride, in being able to circumvent my father.—I was however deceived myself, for I imagined that my passion was equal to that of any heroine in romance, and the concessions I sometimes let fall of this ideal flame, were such as might well deceive the person in whose favour they were made.

“NOTHING is more to be wondered at, however, than that the whim, for I can call it no other, did not transport me so far as to consent to a private marriage, which he was continually pressing for; but whether I ought to impute it to my good or evil fortune, I know not, that I could never be persuaded to it, since I went so far as to promise, and to bind that promise with many repeated vows and imprecations, never to be the bride of any other man.

“O HOW thoughtless is youth! How little capable of judging for themselves, or of themselves!

“—Silvius,

“ — Silvius, for so I shall call him, imagined he
“ had gained a great point, in having engaged me
“ in this manner ; but, alas ! I considered little on
“ it, and tho’ it is certain at that time I intended
“ to keep it, I never reflected how many difficul-
“ ties lay in the way.

“ BUT soon the trial came. An overture was
“ now made to my father, which he found too
“ advantageous for me to be rejected by him. It
“ was in favour of a young gentleman, to whom
“ I shall give the name of Celandor. He was de-
“ scended of a noble family, had a very great
“ estate, and was possessed of all the accomplish-
“ ments that can endear a person of his sex to
“ one of ours.

“ I HAD often heard him spoke of by several la-
“ dies of my acquaintance, and never without such
“ praises as I must confess he merits. — I had seen
“ him too, but it was only *en passant*, or at the
“ opera ; but that was enough to make me know
“ he was handsome, well made, and perfectly gen-
“ teel. — This, whenever any discourse happened
“ concerning him, I always allowed, but indeed
“ thought no farther on him, till my father told
“ me he had given him leave to visit me, and that
“ he expected I would receive him as a man whom
“ he intended for my husband.

“ IMPOSSIBLE it is for me to express the agi-
“ tation of my heart, when I heard my father speak
“ in this manner. To be told a man so much ad-
“ mired by the whole town had singled me out as
“ the only object of his affection, was too flattering
“ to my vanity not to be pleasing ; but yet the
“ thoughts of marrying him, and abandoning my
“ Silvius, gave me a most terrible alarm.

“ I N

“IN fine, I know not whether I was rejoiced
“or grieved. A mixture of pain and pleasure at
“once invaded me, and so hurried my spirits, that
“I was unable to make any direct answer to what
“my father said. He interpreted my frequent
“change of colour and incoherent speeches, how-
“ever, only to bashfulness, which a first proposal
“of that kind might naturally occasion, and as I
“had with much ado drauled out that I should al-
“ways be obedient to his will, he was perfectly
“satisfied, and said no more to me at that time.

“THE next day Celander dined with us.—The
“grandeur of his equipage, and every thing that
“appeared about him, was sufficient to dazzle so
“young a heart as mine, but his politeness could
“not but charm the most experienced one. — In
“the afternoon, my father took an opportunity of
“leaving us together; and I must own that I
“found so infinite a disproportion between the
“manner in which he addressed himself to me,
“and that of Silvius, as made me then wonder
“how I could ever think the other worthy of my
“attention.

“THIS, I say, I thought while I was with him;
“but when I was alone, the tenderness of Silvius,
“the ardour he expressed for me, and all the assi-
“duities he had paid to me, turned the balance
“of my inclination again on his side, and I cried
“to myself, I never would be so ungrateful as to
“throw into despair a love I had encouraged, and
“sworn to recompense.

“FOR some days I continued in this fluctuating
“state of mind, loving both, yet neither as I ought
“to do, and therefore, in fact, little deserving
“myself of the love of either.

“BUT

“BUT it was my fate to find more sincerity
“than I merited. I am but too well convinced
“that the professions made me by each of them
“did not in the least exceed the dictates of their
“hearts, and this it is that makes my unhappiness.

“PARDON, madam, these interruptions from
“the thread of my narrative, which the remem-
“brance of those times renders it impossible some-
“times to forbear; but I will now be as little
“tedious as possible, and hasten to the sad cata-
“strophe.

“CELANDER at last gained an entire con-
“quest over me, and all that remained for Silvius
“was pity. — The promise I had made him in-
“deed gave me shocks, but they wore off, in the
“consideration that as I was not at my own dis-
“posal, a vow of that kind could not be looked
“upon as binding.

“MY father was highly satisfied to find that
“my inclinations were conformable to his desires,
“and my lover transported at the concessions I
“made him. — There now remained nothing but
“the drawing up the marriage articles, and new
“cloaths and equipages for the solemnization of
“our nuptials, and all those things were ordered
“by both parties to be prepared with the greatest
“expedition.

“SILVIUS was soon informed of what passed
“in our family, and not doubting the truth of his
“misfortune, by not having seen me in a much
“longer time than we were accustomed to be ab-
“sent, wrote a letter to me full of complaints, and
“prevailed upon my maid to deliver it, and en-
“deavour to obtain an answer.

“I COULD

“ I COULD not help being a little moved at
 “ reading it, but hearing Celander was come in just
 “ as I had finished, prevented all the effects it might
 “ otherwise perhaps have had on me. I absolutely
 “ refused to write, and to hinder him from doing
 “ so any more, bade the maid tell him plainly,
 “ that there was nothing further for him to hope :
 “ —that my father had insisted on my giving my
 “ hand to Celander, and that I had resolved not to
 “ run the risque of disobeying him.

“ SOME few days after this, as I was in the
 “ coach with Celander and a young lady, going to
 “ take the air in Hyde-Park, it was my ill fortune
 “ to see him in a street we passed through : he saw
 “ me too, and gave me a look in which I know
 “ not whether despair or rage was most predomi-
 “ nant, and suited exactly with the description the
 “ maid had given me of him, at the time of her
 “ relating the message I had sent by her, in answer
 “ to his letter.

“ THE unexpected sight of a person whom I
 “ had used so ill, gave me a very great shock for
 “ the present ; but I was too young, too gay, and
 “ indeed too well satisfied with my own fate to be
 “ long under any concern for that of another,
 “ whatever obligations I had in honour, conscience,
 “ or generosity to be so.

“ CELANDER, who thought every minute
 “ an age, till he could call me his wife, hastened
 “ all the preparations for our wedding on his part ;
 “ and my father, equally impatient for the com-
 “ pletion of a union he no less wished, being equally
 “ industrious, every thing was got ready much
 “ sooner than could have been expected, and we
 “ were married in the presence of the greatest part

“ of the kindred on both sides, who all seemed to
“ take interest in our mutual felicity.

“ THREE days were spent in rejoicings at my
“ father’s house ; after which we set out for a fine
“ seat Celander has about forty miles distant from
“ London. There I received the compliments
“ and congratulations of all the gentry of the
“ county ;—the homage and almost adoration of
“ my husband’s tenants and dependants, and every
“ day, nay almost every hour, presented me with
“ something new, wherewith to flatter my vanity
“ and pride.

“ YET all this was nothing to that ravishing
“ content, which the excessive tenderness of Ce-
“ lander afforded ;—he was, if possible, more di-
“ ligent in searching out ways to please me than
“ before our marriage ;—the name of husband
“ robbed me of nothing of the obsequiousness of
“ the lover ; nor our familiarity, of the respect he
“ had always treated me with. A happiness, alas !
“ too perfect to be permanent ; yet might it have
“ been lasting as my life, had I never been guilty
“ of any thing to render me unworthy of it. But
“ it seemed as if Heaven, to punish my breach of
“ faith the more severely, had bestowed on me
“ such a profusion of bliss, only to make my suc-
“ ceeding miseries fall with the greater weight.

“ WHILE these pleasing scenes continued, I
“ never thought on Silvius, nor durst my maid,
“ who I still kept with me, ever presume to men-
“ tion him to me, as I had strictly forbid her the
“ contrary, till one unhappy time. O that she
“ had died before the arrival of it, that so the fa-
“ tal secret of my crime might have been buried
“ with her !—Then had I been preserved from
“ the

“ the sorrows I endure, and the most excellent of
 “ men, and best of husbands, not deprived of his
 “ tranquility.

“ WE had been in the country, as near as I can
 “ remember, about six weeks, when as I was
 “ alone one morning in my dressing-room, this
 “ ill-starred creature came in, and with a look
 “ which expressed somewhat more than ordinary,
 “ begged I would give her leave to reveal a secret
 “ to me, which, she said, she had long smothered
 “ in her breast, but was now so uneasy, that she
 “ was sure she should run mad, if she were not
 “ permitted to divulge it.

“ I, who imagined it was only some foolish
 “ affair relating to herself, and fell a-laughing at
 “ her serious drawn-down countenance, bade her
 “ speak what she had to say at once.

“ SHE then, after having afresh begged my par-
 “ don, told me, that in five or six days after our
 “ coming into the country, she was sent for to a
 “ neighbouring inn, where they said a relation of
 “ her's just arrived from London desired to speak
 “ with her; but that on her being shewed into a
 “ room, she found the person who waited for her
 “ was no other than the unfortunate Silvius.

“ I no sooner heard his name, than I endea-
 “ voured to stop her from going any farther, by
 “ telling her I would hear nothing of him, and
 “ that knowing, as she did, my mind, it was very
 “ impudent, and what I never would forgive in
 “ her, to mention him to me.

“ THE poor wench trembled while I spoke,
 “ but told me she would not have disobeyed me
 L 2 “ for

“ for the world in any other circumstance, but
“ that she could not sleep in her bed, and was so
“ tormented in her mind, that it was now impos-
“ sible for her to refrain any longer. “ Well, then,”
“ said I scornfully, “ what is this mighty business?”

“ SHE then proceeded to relate a tale too me-
“ lancholy not to have touched the most disin-
“ terested heart: she said that never man was more
“ transformed; that he seemed rather a spectre
“ than real flesh and blood; and that there was
“ nothing but the accents of his voice by which
“ she could have distinguished him. That after
“ having given vent to the tumultuous passions
“ which raged within him, in terms which testi-
“ fied the utmost horror and despair, he took a
“ letter out of his pocket, and at the same time
“ drew his sword, and pointing it to her breast,
“ said that moment should be her last, if she did
“ not swear to deliver it into my hands.

“ IT was in vain she repeated to him the injunc-
“ tion I had laid her under of never speaking of him.
“ In vain she urged that no remonstrance made
“ to me could be of any service to him, and would
“ only give me pain, as I was married, and could
“ now do nothing for him. All she said served
“ only to make him more vehement; and he in-
“ sisted on her oath, which she was at last obliged
“ to give, with the addition of the most solemn
“ curse upon herself, if she fulfilled it not.

“ SHE then told me, that the fears of my dis-
“ pleasure had made her all this time conceal it
“ from me; but that, for a week past, she had
“ dreamed continually of him, and had such terrors
“ upon her spirits on his account, that she verily
“ believed he had laid violent hands upon himself,
“ and

“and that his ghost haunted her in this manner
“for her breach of vow.

“I COULD not keep myself from being very
“much affected with what she said, but was much
“more so, when taking the letter out of her
“hand, I found it contained these lines :

“To the fair perjured LAVINIA.

“IF I thought that what I am about to write
“would be capable of giving you any pain, false,
“cruel, and ungrateful as you are, I could not
“have been enough master of my heart to send
“it; but I doubt not that you will be rather
“pleased to know you are going to be rid for ever
“of a person whose most distant looks would up-
“braid your guilt. Few are there, O most, un-
“just Lavinia ! who would not have taken advan-
“tage of the contract between us. You know
“that you are mine, bound by the most solemn
“vows, in presence of your maid, whom I could
“compel to bear testimony of the truth; but the
“generosity of my nature sets me above all mer-
“cenary views, and the sincerity of my love
“from doing any thing that should expose or re-
“der you unhappy. May Heaven be as forgiving,
“and you never have reason to regret your breach
“of faith !

“To ease you of all fears on my account, and
“myself of the discontent of breathing the same
“air with one who has so cruelly deceived me, I
“quit England for ever. I cannot be worse
“treated in the most barbarous lands than I have
“been in that which gave me birth ; and I leave
“my dearest friends without reluctance, since by
“doing so, I leave also my most bitter enemy.
“—But who, besides your faithless self, knows

L. 3.

“whether

“ whether I am the only man has been betrayed
“ by your allurements ! You may perhaps have
“ practised the same bewitching arts on others
“ as well as me, and numbers be involved in the
“ same despair I suffer. Even Celander, he who
“ now lies in your arms, ought not to depend on
“ a heart so inconstant, so little capable of a true
“ affection. But I have done with my reproaches,
“ and in spite of the mighty cause I have to hate
“ you as my utter ruin, have still love enough to
“ wish you happy, if you can be so. You see,
“ though you have made me wretched, it is not
“ in your power, however, to make me ungene-
“ rous, and therefore ought to remember, with
“ some compassion at least,

“ Your once adoring

“ SILVIUS.”

“ SUCH a letter as this you will own would
“ have shocked any woman, conscious as I was
“ of deserving all the severe things contained in it,
“ but I felt besides an inward terror, which, at that
“ time, I could not account for, but have since
“ thought a presage of my approaching disaster.

“ I HAD read the fatal scroll twice over, and
“ was going to lock it into a cabinet, when, on
“ hearing Celander’s voice, and thinking he was
“ that instant coming in, I fell into a trembling,
“ and thrusting it hastily into the wench’s hand,
“ bade her run, and put it into the kitchen-fire,
“ there being none above stairs ; on which she
“ went out of the room to do as she was ordered,
“ and I sat down endeavouring to compose myself.

“ BUT Celander not coming, and the palpi-
“ tion of my heart rather increasing than dimi-
“ nishing,

“ nishing, I got up again, and ran down stairs after
 “ the maid, designing either to charge her to burn
 “ it directly or give it me again ; I knew not well
 “ what was in my thoughts in the confusion I then
 “ was ;—but, O good God ! what became of me,
 “ when, as I set my foot into a parlour, through
 “ which I was to pass, I saw my husband with that
 “ letter in his hand, the maid on her knees before
 “ him, beseeching him to return it to her, and the
 “ countenance of both so wild and distracted, as
 “ left me no room to doubt the truth of my ill
 “ fortune.

“ I HAVE stumbled on a secret, madam,” said
 Celander, as soon as he perceived me, “ I little
 “ expected to find ; but you may easily, and Silvius
 “ too, forgive my curiosity, since I shall suffer more
 “ than either of you.”

“ THERE needed no more to deprive me of all
 “ the little senses I was mistress of ; and whether
 “ he added any thing farther I cannot say, for I fell
 “ into a swoon that instant.—Celander, as I after-
 “ wards heard, attempted nothing for my recovery,
 “ but went out of the room, still keeping the let-
 “ ter in his hand. The maid was also in a con-
 “ dition little capable of assisting me ; however,
 “ her screams drew in other servants, who among
 “ them brought me to myself, and carried me to
 “ my chamber, where, being laid on the bed, and
 “ every body but she who had been the cause of
 “ this unhappy accident being withdrawn, I was
 “ made acquainted with the means by which it
 “ happened.

“ THAT foolish creature, it seems, had the cu-
 “ riosity to examine the contents of the letter be-
 “ fore she destroyed it ; and seeing nobody in the
 L 4 “ parlour

“ parlour, went in there to read it. She happen’d
“ to stand before a great glass just opposite the
“ door, and Celander passing by, in order to come
“ up to my chamber, seeing her in this position,
“ and the tears all the time she was reading running down her cheeks, stopped to look at her.

“ As he was perfectly gay and facetious in his
“ nature, and knew she was a favourite with me,
“ he would be very often pleasant with her, and
“ finding she continued so intent on the paper, he
“ stepped softly behind her, and snatched it out of
“ her hand, thinking to divert himself with the
“ fright he should put her in.

“ He had no intention of reading it, it is certain, but had returned it to her, after having
“ laughed a little at the concern he gave her, if unhappily my name had not struck his sight. That
“ indeed occasioned a different turn, and he thought
“ he had a right to see what it contained.

“ Thus, dear FEMALE SPECTATOR, was the
“ whole secret of my crime discovered to him,
“ from whom I had most reason to wish it might
“ be eternally concealed.

“ WHAT to say to evade, or to palliate the
“ matter, I was utterly incapable of resolving:
“ sometimes I was for denying every thing, and
“ pretend I never knew any such person as Silvius;
“ at others, thought it best to confess ingenuously
“ the truth, and lay the blame on youth and inadvertency.

“ CELANDER, however, was not in haste to
“ put me to the trial: he went abroad directly, returned not home till very late at night, and then
“ ordered

“ordered a bed to be prepared for him in another
“chamber.

“THIS behaviour gave me the most terrible
“alarm: I thought it denoted an indifference more
“cruel than the severest reproaches could have
“been; and as I truly loved him, chose to suffer
“every thing his rage could inflict on me, rather
“than continue in the suspense I now was.

“I FLEW therefore to the room where he was,
“and in the utmost distraction conjured him to
“let me know the cause of his forsaking my bed.
“I was obliged to repeat the same words, or others
“to the like purpose, many times, before I could
“prevail on him to speak, though all the time he
“seemed to look upon me with eyes more full of
“grief than anger. At last, “I knew not, (said
“he, with a deep sigh,) till this unhappy day, that
“I was the invader of another’s right, or that La-
“vinia could not make me blest without a crime.”

“ON this I threw my arms about his neck, and
“told him, as well as I could speak for tears, that
“none but himself had any right either to my
“heart or person; and that if, when I was a girl,
“incapable of judging for myself, I had been guilty
“of some foolish words in favour of another, it
“merited not to be called a crime.

“BUT wherefore should I trouble you, madam,
“with a detail of what I said, or his replies; it is
“sufficient to inform you, that he has an over-
“delicacy in his nature, which all my arguments,
“neither then, nor ever since, tho’ a whole year
“is now elapsed, could overcome.

“HE not only censures me as guilty of injustice,
“ingratitude, inconstancy, and perjury to Silvius,

“but also of dissimulation to himself; and will
“not be convinced that I preferred him to his ri-
“val on any other score than that of interest. He
“often laments, in terms which stab me to the
“heart, that I have not a soul full of as many
“charms, as he still continues to think are in my
“person.

“To render me yet more unhappy, the public
“papers gave an account, that the ship in which
“the despairing Silvius had embarked, was cast
“away, and every soul on board perished in the
“waves. My husband, on hearing it, presently
“cried out, “Ill-fated Lavinia, born for the des-
“truction of all who love thee!”—Troubled as I
“was for a man to whom I found I had been but
“too dear, I found some consolation in the hopes
“that Celander would, by his death, be eased of
“those scruples which had so long made him a
“stranger to my bed; but, alas! a fixed inexorable
“opinion of my unworthiness has taken the sole pos-
“session of his mind, and neither vows, tears, nor
“every endearment that woman can put in prac-
“tice have the least power to alter it. The most
“gloomy sadness dwells upon his brow,—he eats
“little,—speaks yet less,—avoids company,—
“takes no diversions, and sometimes breaks into
“such starts of horror, as give evident testimony
“of his being in danger of falling into a condition
“more deplorable than death itself.

“As I love him with the utmost sincerity and
“tenderness, judge how great my distress must be
“even at the seeing him thus, and how infinitely
“more in the consciousness of being the occasion.
“But why do I appeal to you? It is not in the
“power of your Spectatorial capacity to make you
“conceive the thousandth part of what I feel; my
“misery

“ misery is such as only can be truly judged by one
 “ in the same wretched circumstances.

“ BUT I will dwell upon the melancholy theme
 “ no longer. It was not the imagination that my
 “ story might be of some service to our too un-
 “ thinking sex, that was the only motive which
 “ induced me to write to the FEMALE SPECTATOR;
 “ I had indeed another, and more selfish one, and
 “ that is, if you do not think my fault too great
 “ to be forgiven by Heaven, or commiserated by
 “ earth, to intreat you will say something in mi-
 “ tigation of it. Celander is a subscriber to your
 “ books, and constantly reads them. He will find
 “ the truth of my heart in the account I have given
 “ you; and that, joined with some persuasive argu-
 “ ments from your agreeable pen, may, it is pos-
 “ sible, retrieve some part of the blessings I once
 “ enjoy’d, and preserve from a total despair her
 “ who is at present the most unhappy of all
 “ created beings; yet, with the utmost respect,

“ MADAM,

St. James’s,
 Feb. 20, 1756.

“ Your most humble, and
 “ most obedient servant,

“ LAVINIA.”

“ P. S. Madam, diseases of the mind, as well
 “ as those of the body, if neglected, gather
 “ increase of strength every day: I there-
 “ fore beseech you to delay the publication
 “ of this, and what you shall think fit to
 “ say upon it, no longer than is consistent
 “ with those rules you have establish’d.”

* * *

THAT person must have a very obdurate heart
 indeed, who is incapable of being moved at the
 L 6 afflictions

afflictions of this lady; but yet, notwithstanding all the pity we have for her, we cannot so much, as she may wish, or perhaps expect, excuse the fault for which she suffers.

IT is a great misfortune, when young ladies, who have scarce quitted the nursery, think themselves women, and imagine they have a right to act as they please, chuse what company they will, and are fond of having secrets of their own; when, in reality, nothing can be for the advantage of their interest, or honour, that is not fit to be communicated to their parents.

NOTHING methinks is so becoming as that modest timidity, which all our sex are born with, and is only in a manner forced from us by the example of others more experienced. A girl, who accustoms herself betimes to talk of love and lovers, will become an easy prey to the first offer. It is therefore the business of those who have charge of them, to keep their minds employ'd on other things, and never to let them hear any discourse, or read any book, which may rouse that vanity of making conquests, which, we must confess, is but inherent to us all when very young, and in some remains even to old age.

I AM afraid Lavinia, having the misfortune to lose her mother, and being so much the darling of her father, was permitted to have too much of her own will, and that tho' Silvius was the first who had the temerity to address her, yet doubtless she had heard a great many things said of her beauty. How common a compliment it is to the parents, to cry, "Miss grows a lovely creature!—Well, she'll kill all the men in time!—What eyes she has!—How delicate her shape!" and such like speeches, which

which poison the mind of the poor girl, and make her think there is nothing she has to take care of but to embellish her person; so that her better part is wholly neglected, and every precept for improving the mind grows irksome to her ear, and makes not the least impression on her heart.

WHEREAS if she heard only praises for the progress she made in those laudable accomplishments she was allowed to be instructed in, her thoughts would be wholly turn'd that way. — She would consider knowledge as the most valuable charm in woman as well as man, and not plume herself on those attractions which the small-pox, or any other fit of sickness, may destroy even in the spring of youth, and which in a few years will infallibly fade.

IT is greatly owing to these ill-judged encomiums, that makes so mighty a difference between the understanding of the sexes; and I may venture to say, because I am pretty certain of the truth of it, that if, when girls, we were dealt with as boys are, we should be much more on an equality with the men, when we came to be women.

NEITHER ought even wit to be too lavishly indulged; for wit without a due balance of judgment, which cannot be expected from very early years, is apt to degenerate into pertness and a saucy contempt of our elders, than which nothing is more dangerous both for the manners and morals.

A MIXTURE of this perhaps might also have been infused into Lavinia, or she would not have dared to encourage a clandestine courtship; much less, as she herself acknowledges, took a pleasure in deceiving her father. — She must certainly have
utterly

utterly renounced all duty and affection when she could go so far as to dispose of herself, not only without his permission, but to one who she knew very well he never would be brought to approve.

SHE is, notwithstanding, greatly to be pitied even for her faults, since doubtless they arose from the mistakes I have mention'd in those about her, and which by giving a wrong bent to her humour, render her incapable of judging for herself.

HAPPY had she been if she had seen Celandar, whom it is very plain she truly loves, before her acquaintance with Silvius, who it is plain she only imagin'd herself in love with: many there are, who like her have been thus self-deceived, and it therefore behoves every young person to be upon her guard against these false emotions of the heart, which are seldom indulged without drawing on some fatal consequence.

As this unfortunate lady was, however, so far sway'd by them, as to enter into a solemn engagement with her first lover, I know not how, if she had reflected at all on it, she could answer to herself the violation of it: — it is true she never could have fulfilled it, at least during her father's life, without involving both herself and Silvius in all the miseries of poverty; and as she after loved another, must have been yet more wretched in sacrificing her passion to her promise; yet still I am surprized that she could be, even for a moment, happy in giving to one those endearments which were the right of another.

BUT her extreme youth, and the flatteries I have already said, which without all question attended her situation in life, must plead her excuse; and

and the just sense she now seems to have of the error she has been guilty of hinder us from being too severe.

CELANDER, methinks, should be no less forgiving. — Her greatest fault was inadvertency, and want of due examination into her own heart; and few, alas! there are, who at her years are capable of doing it. — If any suspicion ever enter'd his head, that her real inclination kept pace with her first vow; that she married him merely for the sake of grandeur, and that Silvius had been the happy man, had his estate been equal; that suspicion ought to vanish on the proofs she now gives him of an unfeigned affection. — Her griefs and her distress at his estranged behaviour, should convince him that it was himself, and not his fortune, which prevailed on her to break thro' her engagement, and abandon his rival to despair.

BESIDES, he should consider that whether at their marriage she was truly his wife, as another had received her faith, which indeed I am not casual enough to determine; yet she is now unquestionably so, as the death of Silvius has released her from all the obligations she rashly had laid herself under to him; and I know not whether living with her in the manner he does, is not an error equal to that she has been guilty of.

THAT he still loves her, she seems to believe, and if so, as she may easily judge, his behaviour can only be owing to an over-delicacy, which may be called virtue in extreme, or honour strained to too high a pitch; and in supporting which, he suffers himself, perhaps, greater pains than he inflicts. It is, as one of our poets says,

“A raging fit of virtue in the soul,
“Tis pride's original, but nature's grave.”

AND

AND our inimitable Cowley complains of it in these pathetic terms.

“ Have I o’ercome all real foes,
“ And shall this phantom me oppose ?
“ Noisy nothing ! stalking shade !
“ By what witchcraft wer’t thou made ?
“ Empty cause of solid harms,
“ Foe to peace, and pleasure’s charms ! ”

ON the whole, it is my opinion he ought to take the mourning penitent to his arms, pardon, and endeavour to forget what is past ; — the sad mistake for which she so much suffers, was made before she ever saw him. — Him she has never wronged : Silvius alone has reason to complain, and Heaven to resent her breach of vow. Celander has nothing wherewith to accuse her on his own part, and has no pretence to make himself the avenger of a crime not committed against him.

LET him no longer, therefore, be the cause of his own unquiet, and of that of one so dear to him. Enough already has he sacrificed to a niceness, which, tho’ the token of a mind rich in virtues, is no more than a weed springing from a too luxuriant soil, which ought to be pluck’d up, lest it should choak the nobler plants.

BUT if the admonitions of a FEMALE SPECTATOR may want sufficient force to expel those clouds of melancholy, which it seems envelope this gentleman, let him hearken to what Mr. Dryden says :

“ What then remains, but after past away,
“ To take the good vicissitude of joy ;
“ To thank the gracious Gods for what they give,
“ Possess our souls, and while we live, to live.”

As

As to *Silvius*, death screens him from the just censure we otherwise should be obliged to pass on his behaviour; but though the grave is sacred, and shuts out all reproaches, those who are living, and act as he did, must not escape untold the error of their conduct.

WHEN a young gentleman sees a lady whom he is inclined to love, he certainly ought, before he indulges the growing passion, to reflect on all the circumstances between them, and be able to say to himself at least, that the attainment of his wishes is neither a thing impracticable, or would be attended with worse consequences, than the deprivation of them could be.

THERE is a story very currently reported of a journeyman-taylor, who seeing queen *Elizabeth* go in her state-robcs to the parliament-house, became so violently in love with her that he run mad upon it.—I think every man is as little in his senses, who encourages an amorous inclination, where there are no reasonable hopes of success; or if there are of gratifying his passion, must inevitably be the ruin of both their fortunes.

THIS was evidently the case of *Silvius*, and is of many more such inconsiderates; but I know what they alledge in their excuse: they tell you, love is a passion which no human reason can controul; — that it is not an impulse of their own will, but is forced upon them by the irresistible influence of the charming object; and therefore whatever disparity there may be between them and the person they love, yet still they must love on whatever shall ensue.

THESE enamoratoes have ever in their mouths some piece of poetry or other, which they imagine favours

favours their enthusiasm ; and so great an idol do they make of their passion, that they even set it above all laws both human and divine. The following lines are great favourites with them, and never fail to be quoted when any remonstrances are made to them :

- “ ——— No law is made for love ;
- “ Law is for things which to free choice relate ;
- “ Love is not in our choice, but in our fate :
- “ Laws are but positive ; love’s power we see
- “ Is Nature’s sanction, and her first decree.
- “ Each day we break the bond of human laws
- “ For love, and vindicate the common cause.
- “ Laws for defence of civil rites are plac’d ;
- “ Love throws the fences down, and makes
- “ a general waste,
- “ Maids, widows, wives, without distinction fall,
- “ The sweeping deluge love comes on, and co-
- “ vers all ;
- “ For love the sense of right and wrong confounds ;
- “ Strong love, and proud ambition, have no
- “ bounds.”

WELL, indeed, may it be call’d, as another great author has it,

“ The frenzy of the mind.”

YET I will take upon me to maintain, that in its beginning it may easily enough be subdued, by any thinking and discreet person ; but the mischief is, that some young people are so infatuated, as to imagine it a mighty pretty thing to be in love ; that it adds to their character, and affords room for them to say, and be said to, a great many fine things. — How have I seen several of both sexes, who, without feeling the passion, have dressed their eyes in languishments, sigh’d by rote, and affected all the symptoms of the most dying love ; some of whom, by long counterfeiting the infection,

tion, have at last caught it in reality ; as Cowley describes it in a most admirable manner :

- “ Unhurt, untouch’d, did I complain,
“ And terrify’d all others with my pain ;
“ But now I feel the mighty evil :
“ Ah, there’s no fooling with the devil !
“ So wanton men, when they would others fright,
“ Themselves have met a real sprite.
“ Darts, and wounds, and flame, and heat,
“ I nam’d but for the rhyme, or the conceit ;
“ Nor meant my verse should raised be
“ To the sad fame of prophecy.
“ Truth gives a dull propriety to my stile,
“ And all the metaphors does spoil.
“ In things where fancy much does reign,
“ ’Tis dangerous too cunningly to feign.
“ The play at last a truth does grow,
“ And custom into nature go.
“ By this curst art of begging I became
“ Lame, with counterfeiting lame.
“ My lines of amorous desire
“ I wrote to kindle, and blow others fire.
“ And ’twas a barbarous delight,
“ My fancy promis’d from the fight :
“ But now, by love, the mighty Phalaris, I,
“ My burning bull, the first to try.

BUT as to those whose hearts are sensibly attracted by the perfections of a person they may happen to see, and feel in themselves the sincere tokens of a growing passion ; even those, I say, if any material impediments lie in the way of their desires, may, if they will attempt to do it, conquer the impulse, powerful as it is. — Let them forbear all farther interviews with the dangerous object. — Let them shun the softening conversation of all who either are lovers, or pretend to be so, and endeavour to fill their minds with the
study

study of some science or art.—Absence, time, and employment, will infallibly work a cure, though I will not argue but at first the patient must undergo some pain.

A YOUNG sailor, who was passionately in love with a maid that had but one eye, after having been a three years voyage, went to visit her on his return, and imagin'd he found her quite different from the person he so much doated on at his departure: — “Bless me, cryed he, how you are “altered since I went away! Why you have lost one “of your eyes!” On which she laugh'd, and reply'd wittily enough, “No, but I perceive you have found “both yours.”

WHILE the passion lasts, it doubtless gives charms where there are none, and highly magnifies those it really finds; but when it ceases, we see without a mist before our eyes, and often are surprized at ourselves for having been so much deceived.

BUT supposing the object of our affections to be in fact possess'd of the most consummate perfections; if those perfections cannot be attained, without prejudice either to ourselves or the person we love, is it not the extremest folly to pursue the aim? — What ideas could Silvius, who truly loved, or Lavinia, who imagin'd she did so, form to themselves of happiness in life, by encouraging an inclination for each other? What likelihood of compleating the union they had vow'd? Or if madly they had resolved to enter into it, what but misery had attended it? The husband, unable to support his wife as she had been bred, must have been doubly wretched, to see the idol of his soul languish under wants he had not power to relieve,
and

and which he had brought her under; and the wife, grown wiser by calamity, would certainly have repented the error of her choice, and hated the author of her altered state.—Discontent, grief of heart, reproaches, would soon have usurped the place of fond endearments, and he that loved, and she that did not love, have been equally unhappy.

I BELIEVE, if we look into the world, we shall find no greater evils in private life, than what marriages, whether clandestine, or openly solemnized in defiance of the will of those who ought to have the disposal of us, have occasioned.

OBEDIENCE to parents is an indispensable duty.—No one, how great soever, ought to think himself exempt from paying it; decency and good manners require it; natural affection obliges to it; the laws of man enjoin it; and the law of God not only commands it, but annexes to the fulfilling it, a promise of long life in the land which he shall please to give us.

YET, notwithstanding this, when a parent through avarice, caprice, or partiality, would force his child to marry utterly against inclination, I cannot think disobedience a crime, because we are not to obey our parents in things which are in themselves unlawful; and certainly there is nothing more opposite to the laws of God, and more contradictory to the institution, and even to the very words of marriage, than to vow an everlasting love to a person for whom one has a fixed aversion.

BUT tho' we are not always bound to marry according to the direction of our parents, we ought not, however, to think ourselves at liberty to chuse for ourselves.—If we cannot bring our
 hearts

hearts to correspond with their desires, we must not be so wholly guided by our own, as to bring into that family a person whom they do not approve of.

IN short, it is the opinion of the FEMALE SPECTATOR, that he, or she who cannot marry according to their parents liking, ought not to marry at all, at least till the decease of those parents leaves them free to dispose of themselves.

IT is, however, a very great misfortune, methinks, that so many places where young people may meet and undo themselves for ever at pleasure, are tolerated.—The custom of calling the banns in the parish-churches, as old-fashioned and vulgar as it is now esteemed, prevented many a worthy family from being brought into affliction by the folly of one inconsiderable branch of it.

MARRIAGES also in private chambers, though with the consent of friends, and never so many persons present, seem to me to lose great part of the solemnity.—If the ceremony is allowed to be of divine institution, and the union of hands and hearts to be a type of the mystical union of Christ and his church, certainly the most proper place for the celebration of it, is that which is consecrated, and set apart for religious rites.

I HAVE the honour to be intirely of the same way of thinking with a late noble lord, who said, he could not look on any marriage as perfect which was not celebrated before the altar, and obliged his daughter, and the bridegroom he had made choice of for her, to be married at the parish-church, though both of them were somewhat reluctant, as it was against the mode.

THE

THE main reason I have heard alledged against it is, that it is too great a shock to the modesty of a young lady to be given to a man in the presence of so many people as generally crowd into the church on such occasions: but I wish there were more sincerity and less of sophistry in this argument, and that the brides of this age would in other respects discover an equal share of timidity with their great-grand-mothers, who were not ashamed to go to church with the man they loved and was authorised by their parents, or such who had the disposal of them.

SOME too, in order I suppose to prove themselves good Protestants, will say, that a marriage before the altar makes it look too much like a sacrament, and favours of the church of Rome; but all who talk in this idle manner, I am afraid, are of the number of those, who, to fly from popery, run into prophaneness, and rather than put too great a stress on any of the ordinances of the church, despise and ridicule every thing it enjoins.

I AM sorry to say, that of these there are not a few; but as this is a matter quite foreign to my present purpose, and indeed I must acknowledge out of the province of a FEMALE SPECTATOR, I shall add no more upon it.

ALL I would endeavour by this animadversion on Lavinia's letter, is to persuade the younger part of my sex, that it is highly unbecoming of them to entertain any thoughts of love or marriage, till it is proposed and recommended to them by those under whose government they are; and the elder, to avoid all such silly compliments and discourses as may contribute to put into the minds of those under their care, ideas which otherwise perhaps they would have very little or no notion of.

THE small-pox is not half so great an enemy to the face, as flattery is to the mind of a young virgin. It empoids all the noble propensities, turns every thing to vanity, and makes her, instead of pleasing others, look on nothing but herself as worthy of being pleased. She flies the conversation of all those who deal sincerely with her, and is in raptures with such as tend to the praises of her beauty. She swallows greedily the most gross and absurd encomiums, believes them all, and that she merits even more than can be said. In this imagination, blown up with self-conceit, she grows above all controul. Her words, her actions, are wholly under the direction of her own will, which influencing her only to the gratification of her passions and humour, what but ruin in its worst shape can be expected to ensue!

OF all the virtues, there are none ought more to be inculcated into the mind of a young girl, than modesty and meekness. Vanity and pride are perpetually endeavouring to force their way into the heart, and too much care cannot be taken to repulse their efforts. The more she has of beauty, the less she ought to be told of it, and the stronger arguments made use of to convince her of the little value she should set upon it.

NOTHING gives me more pain than to see a mother encourage her children in what she calls spirit, and be rather pleased than offended at any pert behaviour they may be guilty of, especially when they are very young. Poor woman! she does not consider how this same spirit will grow with their years, and to what dangerous lengths it may one day transport them!

IT is a spirit not easily quelled when once raised, and I would have no parents flatter themselves with
with

with the power of doing it; for when too much lenity finds itself provoked to austerity, the person it is exercised upon, instead of being humbled by the change, becomes more perverse, and not seldom flies into open rebellion.

IT is, therefore, in the most early years of life we ought to begin to be instructed in the lessons of virtue, if it is expected we should practise them when arrived to more maturity. Juvenal truly says,

“Children, like tender oziars, take the bow,
 “And as they first are fashion’d, always grow :
 “For what we learn in youth, to that alone
 “In age we are by second nature prone.”

BUT I foresee the little relish some of my readers, not only of the younger sort, but of those parents who are misled by a false tenderness, will have for these admonitions; a consciousness however of having done what ought to be the business of every public writer, will console me under all the severe things may happen to be said of me.

A SECOND letter from Curioso Politico came to hand; but though there are many good things in it, yet as it is on a subject altogether improper for a work of this kind, we must desire he will excuse us for not inserting it.

FOR the same reason we must also reject that from Alcander, as well as a copy of verses from a nameless author, intitled, A Poem on the present Posture of Affairs, or a Trip to the North. The latter of these is a piece which will doubtless take very well with the town, if printed by itself; and would therefore advise the gentleman to let it appear: for which reason we have left it with our publisher, who will deliver it to any one, who,

by repeating some lines contained in it, can prove he has a just title to it.

THE letter signed S. S. S. is received, and the ingenious author may depend on seeing it in our next essay, it coming too late to be inserted in this; otherwise the honour he does this undertaking, by communicating, through our canal, sentiments so well worthy the attention of the world, had been immediately published.

IN the mean time we desire he will accept of our sincere thanks, not only for that by which our readers will have an equal advantage with ourselves, but also for the good opinion he has so obligingly testified of the FEMALE SPECTATOR, in his letter to the publisher.



BOOK XXIV.

IT is a very great misfortune, that people will not give themselves the trouble to examine more nearly into the nature of things; especially of such as they have every day in their mouths, and would be thought to practise in their behaviour.

IT is this inattention that renders us liable to so many errors in judgment, both in ourselves and others.—Hence it is, that good taste, good manners, and indeed all virtues are so little understood.—Hence it is, we are so often deceived by semblances and vain appearances, and mistake the shadow for the substance.

To

To awaken the soul, and rouse it to a proper exertion of its faculty of discernment, has been the chief aim of these lucubrations; since from a too great supineness in so material a point, flow, as from their fountain head, almost all the errors we are guilty of.

THE letter I now present my readers with, has in it something so very delicate on this subject, and is written in so elegant and masterly a manner, as cannot, I think, fail of invigorating the most indolent.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“MADAM,

“I OBSERVE, with great pleasure, that you
“closely tread in the steps of your late brother and
“predecessor, the SPECTATOR, of immortal me-
“mory, in that part of his lucubrations where he
“endeavours to promote religion, morality, and
“good manners: and that, like him too, you are
“thankful for any hint from an ingenious corre-
“spondent, and have a very happy talent of im-
“proving and enforcing it.

“A DESIGN so noble claims the assistance of
“every able hand, and your instructive and good-
“natured manner of executing it, encourages
“persons of all ranks and capacities to contribute
“something to your stock.

“MOVED by these considerations, I have ven-
“tured among others, to cast my mite into your
“treasury, which, like the widow's, will, I hope,
“be rated, not according to the value of the gift,
“but the intention and abilities of the donor: —
“the smallest sum makes some addition to the

“ largest heap; especially when it hath passed thro’
“ your enchanting hands, which have the power
“ of turning every thing they touch into gold.

“ BUT not to keep you in suspense any longer, I
“ shall take the liberty of communicating to you,
“ and through your canal to the public, an obser-
“ vation that hath occurred to me, which I do
“ not remember to have met with in any author,
“ that good manners do so necessarily attend upon
“ religion, that they are inseparably linked together.

“ As by religion, I mean, not the outward pro-
“ fession, or the most formal shew of it, but that
“ which grows in the heart, and proceeds from a
“ fixed principle of goodness and conviction; so
“ by good manners I would be understood to com-
“ prehend, not only the courtly phrase, the well-
“ turn’d compliment, or the easy salute, but like-
“ wise that innate desire of pleasing, that fearfulness
“ of offending, and that sweetness of disposition,
“ which may shine as much in the plain country-
“ man, as in the gaudy courtier.

“ THERE may be strong appearances of both
“ these amiable qualities, without the substance.
“ But when the life and soul of them is wanting,
“ as the one is allowed by every body to be hypo-
“ crisy, so I would call the other only good breeding.
“ Hence it is that many wicked men often do vir-
“ tuous and genteel actions, because they corre-
“ spond with their interest, their reputation, or
“ the fashion of the times; when they would not
“ scruple to be guilty in private of the most base
“ and unmannerly behaviour. But true religion,
“ and good manners, which are built upon a solid
“ and unshaken foundation, are always uniform
“ and constant, exerting themselves in a proper
“ manner,

“manner, at all times, and to all people.—What
 “therefore God hath joined together, let no man
 “put asunder.

“MANY examples are to be met with in holy
 “writ, to confirm the truth of this observation.
 “Let us look over the historical part of it, from
 “Adam the first man, down to St. Paul the last,
 “but not, as he modestly calls himself, the least
 “of the apostles; and a curious reader will find
 “numberless instances to convince him how in-
 “timately these two qualifications are united to-
 “gether. Whenever we drop into the story of a
 “good man, if the narrative is of any length, we
 “shall certainly discover traces of a courteous,
 “affable, and generous disposition; and in the
 “character of the wicked, there is always a mix-
 “ture of the sour, the churl, and the morose.

“GIVE yourself the trouble, madam, to con-
 “sider this subject, and expatiate upon it a little;
 “and do not make a modest excuse, as you have
 “sometimes done, that it is an undertaking more
 “fit for a divine. It may perhaps be so; and
 “therefore I hope, if you will throw some farther
 “light upon this sketch, by a few strokes of your
 “masterly pencil, it may encourage a great genius
 “of that learned body to work it up into a finished
 “piece.

“I AM persuaded that a very useful and enter-
 “taining treatise might be formed upon this plan.
 “—Many illustrious examples might be displayed
 “in an advantageous manner for our imitation;
 “many curious remarks might be introduced for
 “our amusement; and many instructive conclu-
 “sions might be drawn for our improvement.

“ As your speculations are read with pleasure
“ by several fine gentlemen and ladies, who would
“ be ashamed to be seen with a bible in their hands,
“ they may possibly be surprized into a conviction
“ that it is not so old fashioned a book as they are
“ taught to believe it is. If they should be tempted
“ to lay aside their prejudices, and give themselves
“ the trouble to look into it with a little attention,
“ they cannot turn over many pages without find-
“ ing strong instances of good manners; and in
“ many parts of it they will meet with such beau-
“ tiful compliments, such elegant address, and
“ such high strokes of politeness, as are not to be
“ outdone in the most refined and accomplished
“ circles of conversation.—They may likewise be
“ induced to entertain a more favourable opinion
“ of religion, when they see how greatly the
“ world is indebted to it for the sweetness of tem-
“ per, and the easiness of behaviour, which render
“ us not only agreeable, but useful to one another.
“ This is the original spring from whence good
“ manners naturally and necessarily flow; but good
“ breeding, however commendable and decent,
“ often arises from other motives. For we should
“ distinguish between these, as we do between re-
“ ligion itself, and the ceremonious part of it.—
“ The one is the substance, the other is the form.
“ —The one is the inward disposition of the heart;
“ the other is a graceful manner of exerting it in
“ our outward practice. They are most valuable
“ and praise-worthy when united together; but if
“ the good principle is wanting, the most courtly
“ address is but fallacious shew;—a kind of civil
“ hypocrisy.

“ AGAIN; some judicious observations upon
“ this subject may serve to open the hearts and ex-
“ tend the charity of many stiff, though perhaps
“ well-

" well-meaning christians of all communities, who
 " profess a more than ordinary strictness of be-
 " haviour: but do it in such an awkward, ill-
 " natur'd, and morose manner, as to prejudice
 " others into a settled dislike of religion itself.
 " Let them examine themselves closely, whether
 " this sourness of temper, and this pharisaical con-
 " tempt of their neighbours, do not proceed from
 " a degree of spiritual pride. It certainly grows
 " from some bad root, and ought by no means to
 " be charged to the account of religion; which
 " will appear, upon the nicest enquiry, to encou-
 " rage and promote whatsoever things are lovely
 " and of good report.

" BUT, lastly, a sect of our dissenters may learn
 " from hence, how greatly they are mistaken in
 " their notions of imitating the apostles and pri-
 " mitive men, by an uncouth and unmannerly be-
 " haviour. I will not uncharitably conclude, that
 " their peculiarity of dress, and bluntness of speech,
 " is the effect of singularity and affectation; but
 " I will venture to affirm, that religion, and the
 " examples they quote, are in point against them.
 " For we shall universally find, that the good and
 " great men of old conform'd themselves to civil
 " modes and phrases of the times and places they
 " lived in, and were most remarkably distin-
 " guished by a courteous, respectful, and polite
 " behaviour.

" IF you will give yourself the trouble to im-
 " prove these hints, you will oblige,

" MADAM,

Warwick,
 March 10, 1746.

" Your sincere admirer,

" S. S. S."

I COULD wish those of my readers who shine
 M 4 in

in what they call high-life, would seriously consider, and well weigh the judicious and instructive distinction the author of the above epistle has made between good manners and good breeding; they would then see that the latter without the former can only impose on the ignorant, or those at a distance from them, but it is seen through, and found of little value by such as are endued with any share of judgment, and approach them more nearly.

GOOD-BREEDING we owe merely to the care and pains taken in our education, and our instructors and governors merit the praise of it more than ourselves; but good manners are our own entirely, not learn'd by rote, not borrow'd or forced, as it were, into us by others; they are the immediate workings of a soul replete with gentleness, humanity, and every social virtue; and the more we discover of them, the more we resemble the Great Author of our being, who is the source of all goodness.

WELL may this obliging correspondent say, they go hand in hand with religion, and cannot be put asunder.—True religion cannot be without good manners, because the properties of good manners are not only taught but inspir'd into us by religion.—The most frequently repeated command given to us by the great Legislator of our faith, and by all his apostles after him, is, that we love one another: now from love flows complaisance, humility, sincerity, charity, benevolence, hospitality, a delight in pleasing, and in fine, every thing that can endear us to mankind while on earth, and render us fit for, and capable of, enjoying that harmonious communion we hope for hereafter.

WHO.

WHOEVER is possess'd of this love, this goodwill, this universal tenderness for his fellow-creatures, is incapable of giving offence to any. — His behaviour will be all sweetness and gentleness, even though he should be entirely ignorant of the rules of good breeding; and if he expresses himself in a less polite manner, it will however be affectionate and kind; — every thing he says and does will be accompanied with a certain softness, which may well compensate for the want of elegance.

WERE it possible that the whole species of human-kind would each look on himself as but a member of that great body of which God himself is the soul, how perfect would be the happiness of every individual! — No wants, no miseries, no tears, no lamentations would then disturb the quiet of the world, or destroy our relish for that profusion of comforts with which Heaven has so bountifully stored every element for the use and service of us all in general; and whoever with-holds from his neighbour, and endeavours to engross as much as he can to himself, is guilty of the highest injustice and most consummate arrogance, in so manifestly contradicting the intention of the Divine Donor.

BUT to return to this state of innocence and purity is not to be expected; a train of wicked passions, natural to us as the air we breathe, have now taken possession of the heart of man, and even our reason, when most exerted, is often too weak to combat with them. — Pride, luxury, ambition, and revenge make a terrible havock of the nobler propensities, and enervate the soul even in the best of us; so that we are compelled to say with St. Paul, "The good that I would, that I do not; and the evil that I would not, that I do."

HOWEVER, as the desire of being spoke well of, is natural even to those who take least pains to deserve it, methinks it is worth the while of every one to carry themselves with affability and courtesy to all degrees of people : — to relieve the wants of those who stand in need of compassion ; and to be less severe in censuring and exposing such as may have been guilty of any errors in conduct. The sums which to my knowledge some people of condition lavish away on trifles, many of which perhaps it would be better for them to be without, would purchase a thousand friends, and attract more real admiration and reverence, than the most glaring equipage they can invent ; and that wit and spirit they too frequently exert in malicious sarcasms, if employed in excusing any false step they may happen to be informed of, would lose nothing of its value by being accompanied with good-nature.

I AM very apt to believe that many who are not endued with the greatest sweetness of disposition, if they could once bring themselves to act as if they were, would, by the advantages they must necessarily find in goodness, become in reality what they before but assum'd the shew of being : for if ill habits by long custom grow into a second nature, and are scarce possible to be thrown off, though the mischiefs attending them are known and felt, good ones must certainly have the same effect, when we find honour, reputation, and harmony of mind are their reward.

GOOD BREEDING, by this means converted into good manners, would be truly meritorious, and I question if not more so, than to be endued by nature with all the qualities which incline to the practice of them.

BUT

BUT to accustom one's self to say nothing but kind and obliging things, yet never do a just or generous one, unless interest or ostentation excites, is, as the worthy gentleman expresses it, no more than a civil hypocrisy.

THIS topic puts me in mind of an affair which I was perfectly acquainted with the truth of, and is so applicable to the purpose, that I cannot help relating it, tho' the reader must excuse my mentioning the country where it happened, or the names of the persons concerned in it.

A CERTAIN nobleman, who for his great courtesy, affability, and seeming sweetness of disposition, was the very idol of the populace, and the delight of all those who were admitted to a nearer conversation with him, gave an instance of this civil hypocrisy: he was doubtless possessed of many excellent qualities, though he wanted the crown of all, sincerity, as will too evidently appear by the sequel of the story I am about to relate.

THIS great and accomplished person had the misfortune to fall under the displeasure of his sovereign, thro' the subtle insinuations of the then prime minister, who being a wicked and weak man, except in a low, mean cunning, in which it must be owned he excell'd, hated all who had any real merit, or were judg'd to have it.

HE was not, indeed, absolutely forbid the court, but look'd so coldly upon by all belonging to it, that he seldom went there; and this absenting himself gave his enemy many opportunities of misrepresenting him, and putting a false colour on every thing he did.

IT happen'd one day that a gentlewoman, who had frequent occasion of waiting on the prime minister, on account of a business she was then soliciting, being desir'd to stay in one of his parlours till a person was gone, with whom they told her he was at present engaged, she saw soon after a chair, with the curtains close drawn, brought by the door of the room where she was sitting, and in a few minutes a gentleman came out of a closet where the prime minister usually received people who came to him on any private affairs, and threw himself into it with the greatest precipitation, as if fearful of being seen, even by the servants of the person he came to.

So uncommon a sight as a chair being brought quite through the house, joined with the extreme caution of him that went into it, a little surprized her; but she made no great reflections on it at that time, being presently admitted to the presence of the prime minister; but before she had concluded what she had to say to him, his valet de chambre came in, and told him one of the fathers of the church desired to speak with him; on which he went hastily out, leaving her alone in the closet.

As she sat ruminating on her own affairs, and far from any curiosity for knowing those of other people, her eye, without her designing it to do so, chanced to glance on a parchment which had been tied, but now lay half unrolled upon a table near her, on the top of which she could not help seeing these words, "Articles of impeachment for high-treason." This somewhat startled her, and she could not refrain looking a little farther, where she read the name of that nobleman abovementioned, and
below

below that of another person who she heard was his most bitter enemy.

SHE doubted not but that the prime minister and this other were hatching some mischief towards the noble lord; and as she had some small acquaintance with him, and had the highest estimation for his character, it aggravated the indignation which she could not but have felt at the injustice attempted to be practised, had it been against a person she thought less worthy.

SHE had no time to examine into the body of the scroll. The prime minister return'd, and after some discourse with him on the business which had brought her thither, she took her leave, but with an agitation of mind, which required no less prudence than she was mistress of to conceal.

ON her return home, and ruminating on what she had seen, she thought it her duty to apprize the nobleman of the danger he was in, to the end he might be arm'd against it: for this purpose she wrote to let him know she had made a discovery of something, which it was highly necessary for his interest, and even safety, he should be immediately made acquainted with, and added, that if he would be at leisure she would wait on him that same evening to explain the matter.

To this he return'd a very complaisant answer; but added, that being obliged to sup with some friends at a villa he had some distance from town, he would order his secretary to attend her, and intreated she would communicate the secret to him, which, he said, might be done with the same safety as to himself.

THE gentleman accordingly came, and in compliance to the request made her by his lord, she related to him the whole of what she knew; and withal, that she imagined that the gentleman she had seen go away in the covered chair, was no other than him whose name she had seen in the parchment, as the person who attempted to prove the articles therein inserted.

THE secretary seemed greatly astonished, and, as she thought, dismayed at the intelligence she gave him; but, after having paused a little, "There is nothing of ill, said he, that is not to be expected from the malice and implacable hatred of the prime minister; but as to the supposition you mention of the person who went out in that private manner, being the same whose name you saw in the parchment, it is altogether groundless; for I am very certain he is not in this kingdom, and that my lord has taken effectual measures to keep him where he is."

As the lady had only bare conjecture on her side, though back'd with probability enough, she offered no more in defence of it, and the secretary went away; but, as she afterwards heard, took post-chaise immediately to his lord, to acquaint him with what she had told him, which convinced her how material he even thought it, though he would not seem to do so.

THE nobleman, however, in this point was less capable than his servant of disguising himself, as being more deeply interested; and sent him again the next day with many fine compliments, and expressions of the utmost gratitude, to which was annex'd a request of her using all her efforts to come at the truth, and find out, if possible, the person in the chair; adding, that whatever pains

or

or expence she should be at in unravelling this important mystery, they should certainly be amply recompensed.

As she knew, and truly hated the prime minister's base arts, had a veneration for the good qualities of the nobleman who requested this favour of her, and doubtless had some sparks of curiosity herself, she readily assured the secretary, that nothing in her power should be wanting to satisfy his lord's desire; on which he renewed his compliments, and said he would attend her in a few days; beseeching, that if she succeeded in her enquiries before he came, that she would send to him.

THE various stratagems to which she was obliged to have recourse, in order for this discovery, would be too tedious to recount: it shall suffice to say, that she gain'd her point in less than a week's time, and found she had not been deceived in her first thought, and that the person who took so much care to keep himself concealed, was the very individual he, whose name she had seen as the grand accuser of the noble lord.

THE next request made her in his name by the secretary, who came to her every day, was to find out where this incendiary was lodged, which with a great deal of personal fatigue, and no small expence of money, she at last attain'd the knowledge of; but what cannot a sincere zeal, curiosity, and some mixture of self-interest accomplish! Though born and bred to very great expectations in life, a multiplicity of cross accidents had rendered her not of the number of the rich, though above the contempt of want; and, as she had much to hope from the favour of so great and honourable a person, it doubtless added to her diligence and industry in serving him.

THE

THE promises made her were indeed very great, and the gratitude of the nobleman exceeded in shew even her own imagination: after she had acquainted him where his adversary was to be found, he sent his secretary to tell her, that he should always acknowledge that he ow'd to her, if not his life, his honour, and whatever else was valuable in this world; and that he would, in a very few days, convince her of the sense he had of the obligation she had conferr'd upon him, by making her fortune as perfectly easy as she had made his mind.

THE service she did him was certainly as great as ever man receiv'd, for by this early intelligence he found means to circumvent all the plots his enemies were laying against him, reconciled himself to the good graces of his sovereign, bought off his grand accuser from the interest of the prime minister; so that the thing was entirely dropped, and never more attempted.—But to return to the lady.

SOME weeks after her knowing the nobleman was again in favour pass'd over, without her hearing any thing from him, or his secretary, to the former of whom she wrote a letter, expressing the satisfaction it gave her to find the good effects of what she had done.

THIS was the most modest method she could take of reminding him, and, one would think, should have been sufficient to have made him ashamed of having stood in need of it; but when one can bring one's self to do a base, or an ungenerous action, one shall always easily find ways to evade the scandal of it.

He

HE sent a very civil, though cool message, by the person who delivered the letter into his hands, importing that he had been extremely busy of late, but would not fail ordering his secretary to wait on her in a short time.

SHE had too much penetration not to discover there was more of the courtier than the honest man in this behaviour, and after having vainly waited the coming of his secretary for many weeks, at last resolved to make a visit to the nobleman, and know her doom from his own mouth.

BUT in imagining she could do so, she was wholly mistaken; on having sent up her name, instead of being admitted into his presence, as was usual, before she had conferred this obligation on him, his valet de chambre brought down an excuse, that he was engaged in company, and should be glad to see her any other time.

RESOLVING to see the event, she went again the next day, and was then told he was indisposed:—she repeated her visit on the third; he was still out of order; on the fourth had the same answer, tho' she was no sooner got home all these times, than she saw him in his chariot pass by her own door.

THIS was sufficient to convince her, that the benefit received was no longer thought worth acknowledging: however, she went three or four times afterwards, but he was always from home, so that she found the servants had a general order to refuse her admittance whenever she came.

SHE then endeavoured to see the secretary, but he was no less careful to avoid her than his lord had been;

been; on which she sent a little billet to him, desiring he would take hold of some leisure moment to call at her lodgings.

As she had ordered the messenger to wait his answer, it was impossible for him to avoid returning one; but it was only by word of mouth, that he had received no commands from his lord concerning her as yet, and whenever he did, he would not fail to wait upon her; and though she continued for a long time her remonstrances, and he lived five years after, she never received any other acknowledgement than in words, of the service she had rendered him.

THUS ended all her expectation and dependence on this score. Thus was testified the gratitude and honour of a great man, who, on the account of his good breeding and affability, had acquired so high a reputation of being possessed of every other excellent qualification.

NOT but he had in effect done many generous actions; but then it was, as my correspondent observes, where he was certain it would be either for his interest or character, by their being known and publickly talked of. Now here he had no such motive: as the affair transacted by this lady was of a secret nature, and, if divulged, would have incurred the displeasure of the prime minister, he had nothing to apprehend from her resentment on the forfeit of his promise to her, nor could expect any thing to gratify his ostentation from her good will, had he fulfilled it: so that one may easily infer, that all his fine qualities were superficial, mere show, and studied artifice; and that he had really neither honour, gratitude, good-nature, nor even common honesty, or integrity; in fine, though he

he was a perfect master of good breeding, he was utterly void of all good manners.

THAT true benevolence and sweetness of disposition which we call good manners, is, without all doubt, the first and best of virtues, because all the others are, in effect, no more than mere consequences which necessarily attend upon it. None who are possessed of it are capable of doing a premeditated bad action:—I say premeditated, because the faults of inadvertency are liable to us all, and will not only be repented of, but repair'd when consideration resumes its place.

BUT as amiable as hospitality, liberality, and charity are, in relieving such distresses as are in our power, yet they are all but exterior branches of that sublime tree, which, like Jacob's ladder, has its foot on earth, and its top above the skies; and however beneficial they may be to mankind, are yet infinitely short of that innate softness and sweetness, which not only diffuses a divine energy to the whole, but has peculiar fruits of its own.

IT is that interior complaisance I mean, which will not suffer us either to be angry with, or to despise those whose opinion may happen to be different from our own, whether it be in religion, politics, or any other thing.

THOSE fatal dissensions among the learned world, have been of sad disservice to religion in general.—The essential has been but too much lost in the ceremonial part of it. Weak minds have been led astray, and divided in their faith, so as not to know what they ought to observe; and the more sullen and morose are too apt to condemn all parties, as they condemn one another, to the almost

almost total subversion of that reverence which ought to be paid, not only to religion itself, but also to its teachers, of what sect soever; for as they doubtless all think themselves in the right, and mean well, they should be used well: yet, as I have observed, and Hudibras says,

“ That obstinacy’s ne’er so stiff,
 “ As when ’tis in a wrong belief.”

I MUST confess it has often been a matter of the greatest astonishment to me, to see many gentlemen, who preach the gospel of Christ, some of whom have large capacities, and all of whom, it must be supposed, are perfectly acquainted with the writings of the apostles, behave so manifestly contradictory to both. The first, methinks, should inform them, that religion consists not in forms; and the other in various places enjoins us to be obedient to the higher powers, when it does not interpose in any fundamental points of faith; which can be understood no otherwise than modestly to conform to that mode of worship which is called the establish’d church of the country we live in, and the ordinances of that government by which we are protected.

THE great apostle of the gentile world, in his first epistle to the Corinthians, blames all those who make unnecessary distinctions; these are his words:

“ EVERY one of you says, I am of Paul, and
 “ I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

“ As if, pursues he, in the next verse, Christ
 “ were divided.”

WE are not, however, to lay any stumbling-blocks in the way of our weak brethren; much
 less.

less to judge of them with severity, but rather to endeavour bringing them to an union with us, by all manner of tenderness and good usage.

ALL who profess Christianity, much more the teachers of it, should rather go about to persuade than enforce the tenets they would recommend. Indeed, as the admirable author of the foregoing letter justly says, all religion that is from the heart, inspires us with an adequate share of softness and complaisance. I like Mr. Dryden's thought on this subject extremely :

“ Lightnings and thunders, Heav'n's artillery,
 “ As harbingers before th' Almighty fly :
 “ Those but proclaim his stile, and disappear ;
 “ The stiller sound succeeds, and God is there.”

I AM of opinion that many might be won over by lenity, who are inflexible to the strongest arguments, when deliver'd in an authoritative way ; but I am glad to find, that, by all the observations which my Spectatorial capacity enables me to make, the clergy of the church of England are infinitely less austere, than those of the sects which take, as it seems to me, indeed a kind of pride in dissenting from them.

WOULD some learned pen take this matter in hand, and set the beauty of good manners, and their natural and necessary connection with religion, in a clear light, I am satisfied we should see a much greater unanimity among the professors of it, than unhappily at present subsists.

EXAMPLES are certainly of great weight, and one can scarce dip into any history without finding some person equally eminent for his piety and good manners. The Bible affords so many beautiful

tiful contrasts between the churl and the humane, wherein the former is distinguished by the Son of Belial, which is the devil, and the latter is honoured with the title of Beloved of Heaven, Child of God, and such like glorious epithets, as will make any attentive reader dread and detest the character of the one, and, I should think, endeavour to imitate the practice of the other.

I HOPE Mr. S. S. S. is mistaken in imagining that any of those who account themselves of the polite world, how thoughtless and inconsiderate soever they may seem, are yet so ignorant as to neglect either the Old or New Testament, because they look upon them as old-fashioned; for it must be, and is acknowledged even by those who least obey the precepts contained in them, that for strength and dignity of sentiment, as well as elegance of style, they infinitely exceed all other writings whatever.

THE greatest and the best of poets have aimed to copy after those sacred writings; and the nearer they have approach'd to their sublimity, the more they have been allowed to excel.

ISAIAH, Ezekiel, and several others of the prophets, have in them sentiments altogether magnificent, and though wrote so many ages since, are express'd in a manner which it is not easy to find many moderns that can equal.

THE lamentation of the royal psalmist over Saul and Jonathan is, methinks, extremely touching and elegant, as it is recorded in the second book of Samuel.

“How are the mighty fallen! Tell it not in
“Gath;

“ Gath, publish it not in the streets of Ascalon,
 “ lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest
 “ the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

“ Y E mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew,
 “ neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of
 “ offerings; for there the shield of the mighty is
 “ vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as tho’ he
 “ had not been anointed with oil.

“ S A U L and Jonathan were lovely and plea-
 “ sant in their lives, and in their deaths they were
 “ not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they
 “ were stronger than lions.”

BUT this is but one among ten thousand; and to mention any particular passages, is a kind of injury to those of equal value passed over in silence. It is scarce possible to open the Bible in any part of it, without meeting with something which demands our attention, and obliges even those who give least faith to the facts contained in it, to acknowledge that in the sublimity of images, it infinitely surpasses all that ever were wrote.

MANY there are, however, who tho’ charmed with the descriptions they find in these inspired writings, give too little heed to those illustrious examples of virtue, recorded for our imitation. Such a treatise, therefore, as the worthy Mr. S. S. S. mentions, would very much become the pen, either of a clergyman or any other well-wisher to the reformation of manners. And I am certain, by the specimen he has been so good to give us, not only of his benevolent disposition, but also of his abilities, he need go no farther than himself, to have what he professes a desire of, accomplished in a manner wherein edification and delightful entertainment

tainment would be blended, as to render it an impossibility to divide them, and every reader be compelled to grow wiser and better without intending or seeking to be so.

SUCH a book would be of infinitely greater benefit to the world than a whole shelf full of sermons. People of this age naturally fly whatever has the air of rule or maxim. Precept appears too stiff and formal, when clad in her own garb, but when ornamented with the gay robe of pleasure, all will be ready to embrace her.

IF statues, medals, monuments, and other public testimonies of gratitude, be allowed to those who by their courage defend us in the field, or by their wisdom in the cabinet protect us; surely they must be the due of him who rectifies our manners, and purifies our mind, which alone can give us a true relish for any blessings we receive; and I know not if all the acknowledgments we could make to such a one, would be equal to the obligation.

IN the mind is the true seat of happiness, as the admirable Milton says,

“ The mind is its own place, and in itself

“ Can make a heaven of hell, a hell of heaven.

WHAT then does he who fills it with ideas capable and worthy of felicity merit from our hands! The Almighty himself, who bestows on us the distinguishing faculty, can only challenge more.

BUT I fear I have said too much on this subject, unless I were able to say more to the purpose. The theme, I must confess, transported me, and zeal is not always accompanied with discretion.

—I

I flatter myself, notwithstanding, that I shall easily find excuse from those I most desire it, and as for the others, shall endeavour to make what atonement is in my power.

To which end I now present them with a letter which was left for us at our publisher's by a footman, the richness of whose livery spoke him belonging to some great person. I only premise this for the sake of such as are bigots to grandeur: I am very well convinced the FEMALE SPECTATOR has readers that will judge of things by their just weight and measure, not by the exterior appearance of the donor.

BUT I will not delay the curiosity these words may perhaps have raised; take the epistle therefore exactly as it came to hand.

To the Authors of the monthly pamphlet, entitled,
The FEMALE SPECTATOR.

“LADIES,

“IF such you are, for you must know I very
“much question whether you are of the feminine
“gender or not, by your growing weary of doing
“good, I should imagine you were so; but then
“being weary of popular admiration, almost as-
“sures me you cannot be of a sex, whose whole
“delight it is. For God's sake what do you mean,
“by intending to throw away your pen, just at the
“time its reputation is established; and when not
“only myself, but a great many others had re-
“solved to send you something to employ it? I
“am very certain you have not yet gone through
“half the topics that have a claim to your atten-
“tion, and I must tell you, have been expected
“from you.

“IT must be owned you have given the ladies
“ a great many fine lessons for their conduct in
“ life, which, if they attend to, will certainly
“ make both themselves and husbands perfectly
“ happy; but I do not perceive you have yet ever
“ said one word concerning a very reigning foible
“ among them: I give it no worse a name, out
“ of mere complaisance, for in effect it includes all
“ that is cruel, unjust, ungenerous, and base:—
“ What I mean is that enormous vanity of attract-
“ ing as great a number of lovers as possible, and
“ giving an equal share of encouragement to all,
“ keeping all in hopes tho’ there can be but one,
“ and it very often happens, not that one she ever
“ designs to make happy.

“THIS I speak of my own experience, having
“ made my court to three ladies successively, who
“ all raised my expectations to the highest pitch of
“ flattering love, then plunged me at once into
“ the gulf of despair; so that hal I felt but half
“ the passion I pretended for any one of them, I
“ should certainly have made my quietus either by
“ the help of my garter, or a leaden pill. But
“ thank Heaven the flame was not so violent as to
“ scorch up my reason: I still retained a sufficient
“ share to turn the disappointment they intended
“ me upon themselves, by shewing how little I
“ was affected by it, and by testifying neither envy
“ nor malice against those of my rivals, who hap-
“ pened to be retained after I was discharged, or
“ rather had discharged myself on perceiving the
“ vanity of the attempt.

“ALL men, however, are not like me in this
“ point. I know some that have hearts so very
“ soft and pliant, that the first impression sinks into
“ them so deeply, as to become indelible, and not
“ to

“ to be erased by time, or ill usage. It is for the
 “ sake of those disconsolate lovers, that I would
 “ desire you to set forth in their proper colours,
 “ the folly and injustice the women are guilty of in
 “ such a behaviour as I have mentioned.

“ BESIDES, in my opinion, your admonitions
 “ cannot warn them from any thing more detri-
 “ mental to their own characters, or which ren-
 “ ders them less valuable in the eyes of all men of
 “ sense and understanding.

“ YET, though it may seem a paradox, I have
 “ made a general observation, that those of the
 “ most sparkling wit, are the most notoriously
 “ guilty of this folly; yet may it be easily recon-
 “ ciled, if we allow the late witty earl of Rochester
 “ to be a judge: he tells us, that it requires no
 “ ordinary capacity in our sex to make a compleat
 “ coxcomb; a coquet, therefore, which is a she-
 “ coxcomb, must be endued with a good deal of
 “ wit, or she would not succeed in her endeavours.
 “ I think the noble lord I mentioned expresses
 “ himself in these words:

“ He was a fool thro’ choice, not want of wit.
 “ His foppery, without the help of sense,
 “ Could ne’er have risen to such excellence:
 “ Nature’s as lame in mending a true fop,
 “ As a philosopher; the very top
 “ And dignity of folly we attain
 “ By studious search, and labour of the brain;
 “ By observation, counsel, and deep thought:
 “ God never made a coxcomb worth a groat.
 “ We owe that name to industry and arts:
 “ An eminent fool must be a man of parts.

“ THE various motions of the eyes is an art
 N 2 “ which

“ which every woman is not versed in : to know
“ how to turn, to roll them into the languishing,
“ the inviting, or the austere, and guide every
“ glance, not according to the dictates of the
“ heart, but according as it contributes to riveting
“ more fast the chains of the poor puppy of a lover,
“ I must own cannot be put in practice, but by
“ ladies of a great deal of wit and spirit.

“ SUCH then being most worthy of the care
“ taken to reform them, the FEMALE SPECTATOR
“ ought not, methinks, to neglect some little pains
“ for that purpose.

“ I KNOW very well that those who pretend to
“ the most honour and modesty, are not ashamed
“ of being thought coquets, and only laugh at any
“ remonstrances made them on that head ; they
“ think that youth licenses all manner of affecta-
“ tions, and it is well if they continue it not in
“ age.

“ FOR my part, tho’ I will not argue as some
“ do, that your sex was created merely for the
“ pleasure and convenience of man, yet I may
“ certainly, without giving offence to any, ask
“ whence it is that they derive the privileges of
“ imposing upon, and deceiving us with impunity.

“ IF one of us is detected in making his addressee
“ to two persons at the same time, he is presently
“ called a perfidious villain, a monster, a base be-
“ trayer, and every other reproachful epithet that
“ language can supply ; while the vain fluttering
“ she, who perhaps has rendered twenty unhappy
“ by her delusions, shall glory in the mischiefs she
“ has caused, and triumph in proportion to the
“ number of wretches she has made.

“ As

" As you cannot be insensible of the justice of
 " this charge, I flatter myself you will so far wit-
 " ness it, as to use your utmost endeavour for the
 " suppression of this fashionable evil. Some may
 " perhaps blush at a reproof from one of their own
 " sex, who would laugh at all the complaints of
 " ours. Incurrible as they are look'd upon in
 " this point, the discretion of some, and the good
 " nature of others, may possibly be roused by your
 " judicious and pathetic remonstrances: it is
 " worth making the trial at least, and tho' you
 " should fail of the success you aim at, the at-
 " tempt will confer a lasting obligation on our
 " sex in general, and in a particular manner on
 " him who has the honour to subscribe himself,
 " with the most perfect regard,

" LADIES,

March 27, 1746.
 Berkley-Square.

" Your very humble, and
 " most obedient servant,

" VERITATUS.

" P. S. I had forgot to acquaint you, ladies,
 " that the first of my three mistresses, and indeed
 " she for whom I felt the most of what they call
 " love, hearing I had broke off with the other
 " two, sent a few days since, desiring me to call
 " upon her. Complaisance would not suffer me
 " to disobey the summons: I went, and at my first
 " entrance we both looked a little silly upon one
 " another. As soon as I was seated, she told me
 " the motive of her giving me that trouble was to
 " ask a question concerning a family with whom
 " I was acquainted. The affair she mentioned was
 " not only a mere trifle in itself, but also of a na-
 " ture which she must be sensible I was utterly
 " incapable of resolving; so that it was easy to

“ perceive curiosity was no more than a pretence,
“ in order to have an opportunity of practising
“ over again all those artifices, which had once
“ been pretty near captivating me in good earnest;
“ but I am now grown too much experienced in
“ the sex, to be caught that way; and if I ever
“ resign my heart, it must be only where native
“ simplicity is the greatest charm.

“ I ADDED this only to convince the ladies,
“ that nothing so much deprives them of that ad-
“ miration they are ambitious of, as taking pains
“ to attract it.

“ ONCE more, good FEMALE SPECTATOR,
“ believe me as above,

“ Yours, &c.

HAD this gentleman deferred the favour he has done us to the publication of our last essay, he would have spared that part of his request relating to the coquetry of our sex; having sufficiently testified our disapprobation of that indeed too reigning foible.

WE cannot but agree with him, that there is nothing more truly base and unjust, than encouraging a plurality of lovers; and as a coquetish humour renders us contemptible in the eyes of all men of common sense, so a jilting one, for it can be called no other, makes us justly hateful.

BOTH these disagreeable propensities will be avoided by a mind devoted to obedience, and which, as I have already said, is determined to listen to no overtures of love, or marriage, till made to her by those who have the power of disposing of her.

BUT

BUT while I so easily condemn my own sex in this particular, I cannot think the men are to be wholly absolved. If they truly love, and have no other aim than honour, wherefore do they not ask permission, to make their addressees, of those persons, whose consent alone can give a sanction to them?

SUCH a manner of conduct would infallibly prevent the evil Veritatus, with so much reason, complains of; since no parent, or governor, would permit his charge to entertain any man in quality of a lover, but who he thought proper to recommend to her for a husband.

UPON the whole, therefore, it seems to me to be greatly owing to themselves, that rivalry is so common. Every man has an equal right to make his court to the woman he likes; and where none are authorised to do so, and all have an equal claim, it is no wonder, if among a multiplicity of admirers, her heart may fluctuate sometimes in favour of one, and sometimes of another, according as they happen to please the humour she is in.

BESIDES, a train of lovers all dying, or pretending to do so at our feet, so feeds the vanity of a young girl, that it is a thousand to one if she is capable of feeling any other passion; but when those to whom she is obliged to submit, join in presenting her a heart they think worthy of her, she will doubtless, unless a natural antipathy prevents it, make both him and herself happy, in a constant and unprostituted affection; as I remember somewhere to have read:

“When fix’d to one, love safe at anchor rides,

“And dares the fury of the winds and tides;

“ But losing once that hold, to the wide ocean borne,
“ It drives at will, to ev’ry wave a scorn.

WHERE the lady indeed is entirely her own mistress, by being a widow, or out of the state of guardianship, and has only her inclinations to consult, a gentleman who is at first encouraged, and afterwards discarded by her without any reason for it, has a very great cause to think himself ill used. Whether this was the case of Veritatus, with any or all his mistresses, he has not thought fit to explain, so I cannot say whether he is excusable or not; but will venture to affirm, that whoever makes his addresses to a woman not at her own disposal, without previously consulting those who have the power over her, is guilty of a folly which merits the treatment he complains of.

HE is not, however, much prejudiced by the disappointments he has received, as he himself acknowledges, and perhaps his rivals were not more so. Few men, now a-days, break their hearts for love, and it must be owned the sexes are pretty even with one another in this article. If some are influenced by their vanity, others are by selfish views; and a true and perfect passion on either side is a kind of prodigy, in this laughing, hoydening, careless age.

ONE is almost tempted to believe, that for some crimes committed by our ancestors, and which, it may be, we persevere in, and inherit, as it were, with their estates, that Heaven has curs’d us with a stupidity, a blockish senselessness, that will not permit us to distinguish what is for our own advantage, nor that of the world we live in. All seem eager to pursue their interests, yet all run counter to what is truly so: and as was said by
Mr.

Mr. Dryden of his times, but may, much more properly, be applied to the present,

“ All seek for happiness, but few can find ;

“ For far the greater part of men are blind.

TIME and destruction can only open the eyes of those devoted to their own undoing ; but when affairs are irretrievable, a late repentance but aggravates the evil.

IT may be judged, that on the business of love I am too serious ; but I know nothing more concerns the happiness of mankind than that by which their species is to be propagated, and which by being ill conducted, makes all the miseries of civil life.

A MAN who is discontented in himself, and uneasy with those at home, is an unfit member of society elsewhere. He is indeed incapable of serving either his friends or country. He is peevish, perverse, and takes a pleasure rather in promoting discord, than unity and peace.

I WOULD not therefore have the men encourage any thing in the mistress, which they would not wish her to pursue when she becomes a wife ; and as much as I am an enemy to vanity in my own sex, I am no less angry with the ridiculous flatteries of the other, which often inspire it, where it had no root before, and where it is, cherish and rear it often to an enormous size.

I KNOW very well how harshly this will sound in the ears of our fine ladies ; nor will those gentlemen, who have no other merit to recommend them, than a few studied compliments,

which serve for one as well as another, relish it much better; but it has always been a maxim with the FEMALE SPECTATOR, not to sooth even the smallest error, since often what we most neglect, and think a matter of no moment, leads us into perplexities, from which we cannot, when we would, extricate ourselves.

I AM pretty certain of one thing, which is, that whatever resentment I may happen to incur, it will be very short-liv'd; because those who I may be happy enough to touch so far as to make them reflect what it best becomes them to do, will easily forgive the friendly call that wakes them from a slumber might be fatal to them; and those who, resolute to persevere, despise for the present all friendly warnings, I dare answer will feel mischiefs, which will convince them which of the two, their own caprice, or the FEMALE SPECTATOR's advice, it most behoved them to pursue.

MANY of the subscribers to this undertaking, I am told, complain that I have deviated from the entertaining method I set out with at first;—that since the second or third book I have become more serious;—that I moralize too much, and that I give them too few tales.

To the greatest part of this accusation I must plead guilty; but as criminals are allowed to make their own defence, I do not doubt but I shall give such reasons for my conduct in this point as will sufficiently justify me in the opinion of most of my readers. In the first place, it was necessary to engage the attention of those I endeavoured to reform, by giving them such things as I knew would please them: tales and little stories, to which every one might flatter themselves with being able

to find a key, seem'd to me the most effectual method, and therefore I began that way, and proceeded by degrees to more grave admonitions. As Tasso says in his *Godfredo*, canto the first, stanza the third;

“ Thither thou knowest the world is best inclin'd,
 “ Where gay Parnassus his sweet shade imparts;
 “ And truth convey'd in words of soothing kind,
 “ When read with care, will touch the dullest
 “ hearts;
 “ So we, if children young diseas'd we find,
 “ Anoint with sweets the vessel's foremost parts,
 “ To make them taste the potion sharp we give;
 “ They drink deceiv'd, and so deceiv'd they live.

I WAS obliged to treat them with the tenderness of a mother, but not like some mothers, to continue my indulgence to their ruin. The examples I gave of good and bad behaviour, were not merely to divert them, but to inspire them with an ambition of imitating the one, and a care to avoid the other.

FOR this end it was that I chose to assume the name of the FEMALE SPECTATOR, rather than that of Monitor, as thinking the latter, by discovering too plainly my design, might, in a great measure, have frustrated it with the gay and unreflecting, who are indeed those for whom this work was chiefly intended, as standing most in need of it.

BAD as the times are, I am fully persuaded, nay convinced, that there are no inconsiderable number who approve this undertaking, for the very reason that some others are displeased with it, and that several of those last mention'd, have even been the better, and throwing aside their vanity and affectation, have dressed themselves in the

glass of nature, and become that amiable character which Sir William Davenant describes in these words :

- “ Stranger to courts, but courts could have undone,
 “ With modest looks, and an unspotted heart :
 “ Her nets the most prepar’d could never shun ;
 “ For Nature spread them in the spite of Art.

THIS, I make no doubt, will serve as a vindication for my having seem’d to swerve from what was mistaken for my first intention ; and when it will I hope appear more generous and public-spirited than it had the shew of, rather gain some new friends, than create or exasperate any enemies.

I SHALL however oblige the lovers of amusement with one more story before I conclude these lucubrations ; and would have the young ladies take particular notice of it, as it is a kind of perspective which shews the pride of blooming years and beauty in so strong a light, as will make every one endeavour to vanquish it as much as possible in themselves.

ARIANA was the daughter of a dignified clergyman, was perfectly agreeable in her person, and had a good share of wit. All this she, to her great misfortune, knew but too well, since her vanity rose to such a height as to obscure every good quality she had received from nature or education.

SHE looked upon herself as a little goddess, and imagined she was formed for universal adoration. Whoever did not flatter her beauty she hated, and despised all those that did. Neither birth, wealth, nor any kind of merit had the least influence over her, She thought no man capable
 of

of deserving her, and though every new lover she attracted, gave her an exquisite pleasure, she felt yet more in using him ill.

HER father happened to marry when he was of a very advanced age, was almost superannuated when Ariana began to be taken notice of, and her mother was weak enough to humour her in all her affectations and vanities, which indeed she had no small share of herself. Both of them only laughed at the old gentleman's admonitions, and would frequently compel him to go to bed, while they went together to court on a ball-night, to a masquerade, or some other party of pleasure, whence sometimes they returned not till morning.

I WAS very intimate with Ariana, and she professed a more than ordinary regard for me, yet could I never prevail with her to be serious, or to enter into any improving conversation. All her discourse was on her lovers, and I never saw her in a composed humour but once, nor could that indeed be justly called so, but rather a fit of the spleen, and happened on an occasion, which all my readers, that are not such as she was, must think pretty extraordinary.

SHE told me, that having been in a disposition to make trial of the passion of Dorimant, one of her admirers, she had bad him never see her more, on which he had vowed not to outlive so cruel a sentence, and she expected no less than to have heard the next day that he had poisoned, shot, or stabbed himself; but instead of doing any of these, she had just then met him in the Mall with two or three of his companions, and a countenance as gay and serene as ever.

THIS

THIS was a mortification she could not support with patience, and she confessed to me, that for a long time she had wished to have a man die for her. "What avails it," cried she, "that a thousand of them tell me they cannot live without me; the real death of one of them would more establish my reputation than all the fine speeches they can make."

ANOTHER time I happened to be with her when she was dressing in a new suit of very rich, and, I must own, well fancied cloaths; after having asked my opinion over and over, concerning the colour, the making, trimming, and every particular, she started up on a sudden, and swam round the room, as if leading up a courant; then turned to the looking-glass, and spreading her petticoats, repeated, in a kind of rapture, these lines from an old poet:

"With what an air she spreads her splendid train,
"And swept the youths along the green.

"AH, my dear," added she to me, "it is not dress alone that captivates; it is the air of the person that does all. Now do you think any body else would look so well as I do in these cloaths?"

I HAD often rallied her on this extravagant self-conceit, but without any effect; and besides was not at that time in a humour to do it, so only told her, as I was not a man, my opinion of the matter was of no great consequence; on which she burst into a loud laughter, and cried, "That is true indeed!"

It would be endless to recount half the impertinencies I have heard from the mouth of this poor girl; yet all I was witness of, was infinitely short of what I have been told by others. She was,
it

it is certain, a very prodigy of vanity, and, without being a fool, was thoughtless, giddy and unmeaning.

OFTEN has it thrown me into the most melancholy reflections, to see a young creature, who really wanted no one requisite to be perfectly agreeable, taking pains to render herself so much the contrary by her affectation, wasting all those precious hours in admiring her face and shape in a looking-glass, which ought to have been employed either in working, music, painting, or reading some improving books, and perverting that capacity nature had formed for the most useful studies, into those beneath the dignity of a reasonable being of what sex soever.

BUT I will not detain the attention of my readers with a too tedious description of this fine lady; let any one only remember whatever various follies the whole sex has discovered, and then say to himself, they were all collected in Ariana.

THOUGH the number of those who pretended a passion for her, exceeded perhaps what any woman in the world could boast of, yet not one of them ever gratified her pride so much as to lay violent hands on himself on her ill-treatment, or even to come to the point of marriage on her more favourable behaviour to him; and from fourteen to near four-and-twenty, she continued the general toast, without being the object of any particular attachment.

BUT now began the sad reverse of her condition. Her father died, and that income which had supported her mother and herself in the greatest extravagancies of dress, and the pleasures of the town,

town, being dead with him, they soon experienced those wants they had never known to pity in others.

STILL inconsiderate however, and as thoughtless as ever, they went on in the same wild way they had done, purchasing, and lavishing money on things they had no occasion for, till what little stock the old doctor had left behind him, being quite exhausted in trifles, they were obliged to make away with their jewels first, then plate and household furniture, and at last their very wearing apparel for the common necessities of life.

As their conduct had never gained them any respect from people of understanding, so their calamities excited but little compassion. — The greatest part of those with whom they had been most intimate, took all imaginable care to avoid them, neither visiting, nor admitting any visits from them, and yet a far greater number treated them with contempt. All Ariana's lovers forsook her, and she had now sufficient leisure to make those reflections, which had she done before, she might perhaps have been happily married, it is certain at least not have fallen into those misfortunes she was now involved in.

A WORTHY prelate at last being informed of the old lady's distress, allowed her a small pension for life, on which she and her daughter subsisted, though in a very mean way; but on her death, which happened in less than a year, Ariana was left wholly destitute. The bishop defrayed the charges of the funeral, but withdrew his pittance, telling this poor unhappy creature, that as she had youth and health, it would better become her to
(get

get her bread by service, than to live a lazy life by charity.

DOUBTLESS this seemed at first a very hard sentence to one accustomed only to command and be obeyed; but she took his advice, and went soon after to wait on a lady, who, like too many others, used her the worse for being well born; tho' the excuse she made for her harshness was, that knowing in what manner Ariana had lived, it was necessary to keep her under, since too great encouragement might make her forget the duties of her present station, and relapse into her former follies; as if servitude was not a sufficient mortification, without the addition of ill-treatment; but I am sorry to have observed, that there are some who take a kind of pride in the affliction and depressions of such who have been once their equals.

A R I A N A was now looked upon to be grown as abject in her notions, as she had before been elated, and submitted to every thing with a patience, which, some imagined, came pretty near stupidity; but I am of a different way of thinking, and call it reason and resignation to the Divine Will. Not her own choice, but an accident that happened in the family, separated her from this first mistress, but she found not much more indulgence from the second she lived with; and her condition was extremely to be pitied, till Providence having, by its chastisements, brought her to a due sense of her former misconduct, thought fit to put an end to the hardships she had for more than eight years sustained, and cast her lot among those who treated her with as much kindness as the others had done with severity.

A PERSON who had been witness of some part of her sufferings took pity on her, and recommended her to the service of a widow lady, who, among her other excellent qualities, has that of taking a pleasure in the happiness of all about her: With her this new reformed coquet still lives, and is likely to do so till the death of one of them enforces a separation. Those few who are not too haughty to see Ariana in this reduced state, will own that her conversation is now infinitely more worthy esteem, than when she shone in jewels and all the pomp of dress, and was the belle of the town.

THE sacred writings tell us, that it is good to be afflicted; but happy are those, who by well bearing their calamities, convert them into blessings. Ariana, by throwing off all her former vanities, and retaining no pride but that of reserving her chastity and integrity amidst many temptations, proved, more clearly than ever it could have been in her power to have done without this change in her condition, that she had not only an excellent understanding, but also that the seeds of virtue and religion were thick sown in her soul, though both had so long been obscured, and laid dormant as it were, oppressed by flattered follies and the prevalence of ill example, from her who ought to have set only the best before her eyes.

THE motives which induced me to give this little narrative, were various. I could not take leave without an attempt to shew the ladies how ridiculous all kinds of vanity and affectation make them appear, and that even those who most flatter their foibles, are often the first who expose and condemn them. I had also a view of hinting to
careless

careless parents, the just censure they incur, by not cultivating, as it is their duty to do, the genius they find in their children; and lastly, to give an instance of the beautifulness of patiently submitting to those punishments our errors have justly drawn upon us.

I DARE answer Ariana finds a great deal of comfort in having acted as she has done since her misfortunes, and that nothing but misery in excess could possibly have attended a perseverance in that impatience of temper she once foolishly testified, in the disappointment of not finding a man weak and wicked enough to lay violent hands on his own life on her account.

I AM told she has now not only religion enough to make her sincerely penitent for having lavished away so much of the prime of life, in a behaviour scarce consistent with Christianity, and yet more blameable in a daughter of one of the pastors of the church, but also philosophy enough to relate and make a jest of those follies in herself, which were less worthy of condemnation.

WHEN any one seems to condole her misfortunes, she always stops their mouths with assuring them she is perfectly easy, and as she ever was a great lover of poetry, frequently repeats to them these lines, I think they are out of Sir Richard Blackmore:

“Content alone can all our wants redress,
“Content, that other name for happiness.
“’Tis equal if our fortunes should augment,
“And stretch themselves to the same vast extent
“With our desires; or those desires abate,
“Shrink, and contract themselves to fit our state.”

OR

OR those more elegant ones, from Dryden's tragedy of the Indian Emperor :

“ We to ourselves may all our wishes grant ;
 “ And nothing coveting can nothing want.”

I COULD wish mankind in general would set this as a lesson to themselves, it would in a great measure prevent the growth of all those vices which are pernicious to society, and create so much disturbance to the breast that harbours them.

CONTENT is the offspring of reason and religion, and the parent of all the virtues. No wicked man can ever be possessed of it, and no man can possibly be good, who is an entire stranger to it.

THE serene and perfect pleasures this charming quality affords, are so obvious, that methinks nothing is more amazing, than that any one should quit them for uncertain wild pursuits, which, if obtained, often prove the greatest curse could be inflicted on us. As the poet truly says :

“ Ah ! what is man when his own wish prevails !
 “ How rash, how swift to plunge himself in ill !
 “ Proud of his power, and boundless in his will !
 “ With tyrant passions preying in his breast :
 “ Still craving, still desiring, ne'er at rest.
 “ God gives us what he knows our wants require,
 “ And better things than those which we desire.
 “ Some aim at riches, riches they obtain,
 “ But watch'd by robbers, for their wealth are slain.
 “ Some pray from exile to return, and come
 “ From climes more generous, to fall at home ;
 “ Murder'd by those they trusted with their life,
 “ A favour'd servant, or a bosom wife.
 “ Such dear-bought blessings happen every day,
 “ Because we know not for what things we pray.”

BUT

BUT I am very sensible that few are capable of taking this advice ; there is a restless appetite in most of us, which will not permit us to enjoy the good things we possess, through an impatience of acquiring others, which to us seem better.

YET what we can, we ought to do : it is in every one's power to use their best endeavours to rest satisfied with the lot assigned them, since all our struggles against fate are vain, and serve only to render our condition worse than it would otherwise be, never to make a change in it for the better.

THOSE who, like Ariana, have by their own ill-conduct brought on themselves the misfortunes they complain of, may indeed be allowed to look back with some remorse on the mistakes they have been guilty of ; but then they should not repine, or be sullen, or peevish, under the punishments they have justly incurred, but thank Heaven that they are no worse.

BUT those who happily, on the closest retrospect, cannot tax themselves with any gross error ; and either through mere casualties, or unprovoked ill-treatment from the world, fall into a depressed and low state of life, have great reason to comfort themselves with an assured hope of being relieved from it ; that is, if they do not, by their own impatience of temper, avert the good which Divine Providence intends them.

NOTHING certainly can be more opposite to reason, than to add fresh weight to the load we feel, and weakening ourselves by fruitless struggles under it ; since whatever is, must be. So just are
the

the poet's words, that I cannot forbear quoting them on this occasion.

- " The pow'r that ministers to God decrees,
- " And executes on earth what he foresees ;
- " Call'd providence, or chance, or fatal sway,
- " Comes with resistless force, and finds, and makes its way.
- " Nor kings, nor nations, nor united pow'r,
- " One moment can retard th' appointed hour :
- " For sure whate'er we mortals hate, or love,
- " Or hope, or fear, depend on pow'rs above.

THERE is no one virtue that more demonstrates a truly noble soul than fortitude. It is, indeed, the utmost dignity of human nature, and brings it very near angelic.

ON the other hand, there is nothing so much betrays a mean mind and weak capacity, as to repine and fret ourselves at every little event that may happen to cross our inclinations, or expectations.

THE one commands the respect of all who know us ;—the other exposes us to their contempt :—the one sets us above ill fortune ;—the other renders us unworthy of good.

I KNOW very well that this is a maxim much easier recommended to others than put in practice by ourselves ; yet as there have been instances of persons who labouring under the most severe calamities, have brought themselves to such an evenness and steadiness of temper, as not to discover any dejection, every one ought to exert their utmost resolution to imitate the model.

MONSIEUR

MONSIEUR the Abbé de Bellegarde says, that in scorning to do a base action, and in being above shewing ourselves moved at those done to us, consists the only laudable pride of a reasonable being.

THAT great author himself met with many things which would have shocked any man of less philosophy. He was ill-treated by his father, who gave away, to a son he had by a second marriage, that patrimony the Abbé was born to inherit. He was coolly look'd upon by a prince whom he loved, and from his youth had served with the greatest fidelity, and was most cruelly deceived by one he took to be his bosom friend, to the ruin of almost all his little fortune; yet monsieur de Pont, who wrote his life, tells us, that he was never seen with a clouded brow, nor heard to complain of the injustice he sustained; and it is for thus greatly bearing his misfortunes, that he bestows higher encomiums on him than for all his other virtues, and a stock of wit and learning which very few men of his time could equal, and, if we may depend on character, none be said to excel.

WHO would not therefore endeavour to attain that happy composedness of mind, which renders us so easy within ourselves, so much endears us to our friends, and makes our enemies ashamed of being so?

IT is a very great reflection, and, I am sorry to say, too just a one, upon the English nation, that we have more Suicides among us in a year, than in any other place in an age. Whence can this unnatural crime proceed, but from giving way to a discontent which preys like a vulture upon our very vitals on every accident that displeases us,
fills

fills us with black and dismal thoughts, and at length precipitates us into the utmost despair !

LIKE all other ill habits this must be suppressed in the beginning, or it will grow too mighty for controul, if in the least indulged. To that end we should never put the worst colours on things, but rather deceive ourselves with imagining them better than they are.

OF this I am perfectly convinced, both by observation and experience, that an easy and unruffled mind contributes very much to the preventing many ill accidents, and to extricate us out of those difficulties we are often involved in. Whereas a person of a fretful and discontented disposition is bewilder'd, as it were, amidst his troubles: his thoughts are in a maze, and reason has no power to point him out the path he ought to take for his redress.

BESIDES, as I have already hinted, every disappointment is not a real misfortune, tho', blinded by our passions we may think it so. I know a gentleman, who, by the strangest accidents in the world, was twice prevented from going a voyage, which had the prospect of great advantage to him: he thought himself the most unhappy man that ever was, and could not help complaining, in all companies, how averse fortune was to his desires; but in a short time after, news arriv'd that both those ships, in which he had intended to embark, were lost, and every soul on board them had perished in the waves. This compelled him to acknowledge himself happy in the imaginary disappointment, and bless the goodness of that Divine Power, he had so lately, under the name of fortune, accused of cruelty.

ANOTHER,

ANOTHER, who was passionately in love with a very beautiful young lady, behaved himself in the most extravagant manner on his rival's being preferred by her father. — All his acquaintance trembled, lest some act of desperation should ensue; and, it is much to be feared, they would not have been mistaken, if in two or three days after the loss of all his hopes on her account, he had not providentially discovered she had been made a mother two years before, by one of the helpers in the stable.

A LADY of my acquaintance, who was brought near the brink of distraction for the death of a husband, to whom she had been married but two months, and tenderly loved, soon found a consolation for her loss, on the discovery that he had been an impostor; had not an acre of land in the world, though he pretended himself in possession of a large estate; and what was yet worse, that he had been contracted to a woman, who was about to sue him for half the fortune he had received with her; and that if he had lived but a very little time longer, she must have been inevitably ruined.

THE least observation may convince us in daily instances, that what we most desire, is in reality our greatest happiness to miss; but though all see and confess it in the affairs of others, few can be persuaded it is so in their own, till time and accidents open the eyes of reason.

BLIND to our own good, as to our faults, we hurry on precipitately to whatever phantom fancy sets before us, — adore it as a deity, — sacrifice our all to it, and push from us with vehemence and contempt, the friendly hand that aims to pull us back, though by Heaven itself directed.

I AM not insensible that to be of a disposition not over-anxious nor eager in the pursuit of any thing, is looked upon to favour too much of the stoic, and by some is accounted even dullness, stupidity, and sluggishness of nature. It may indeed betray a want of that vivacity which is so pleasing in conversation, and renders the person who possesses it, more taken notice of than otherwise he might be; but then if those, who argue in this manner, would give themselves the trouble to reflect how dear sometimes people pay for exerting that vivacity, or rather, as the French term it, a *brusque* behaviour, none would wish to exchange the solid, serious, and unmoved temper for it.

I AM always extremely concerned, when I see people place their whole happiness in the attainment of any one aim. — I scarce ever knew it to succeed without being productive of great mischiefs. — We are so little capable of judging for ourselves, that when the Almighty, offended with our presumption, gives his fiat to our wishes, they seldom come uncharged with ills, which we then pray as earnestly, and with much more reason, to be delivered from.

UPON the whole, therefore, we ought to look on all the little calamities of life as things unworthy of wholly ingrossing our immortal parts. — Virtue and wisdom are the two only pursuits where ardency is reconciled with reason: for the acquiring these, we cannot indeed be too eager; all the zeal, all the warmth we testify for them is laudable; the more we are possessed of them, the less we shall feel of any other wants: besides, we have this reflection to encourage our endeavours, that whoever is happy enough to arrive at any degree of perfection

perfection in the one, cannot fail of being, in a great measure, possessed of the other also.

OUR inimitable Shakespear, who of all the dramatic writers, in my opinion, seems to take most pains to inculcate those ideas which alone can make us truly happy, advises us to remember,

“ Our lives are short, but to extend that span
“ To vast eternity, is Virtue’s work.”

BUT now it is time to quit the Spectatorial function, and thank the public for the extraordinary encouragement these lucubrations have received. To those who have favoured us with their correspondence, and who express a desire of having the work continued yet a longer time, our gratitude is particularly due: tho’ on a consultation of our members, it is judged more for the advantage of our reputation to break off while we are in the good graces of the town, than become tedious to any part of it.

As we have more than once express’d our intention of concluding with this Book, the authors of several ingenious letters, which came too late to be inserted, will not, we hope, think themselves neglected; since, as the number of our correspondents has every day greatly multiplied, it is likely the FEMALE SPECTATOR might be prolonged till we cease to be, if a *Finis* to the undertaking were not to be put, till either matter failed us to write upon, or kind assistance to it failed from other hands.

BUT though we think convenient to drop the shape we have worn, these two years, we have a kind of hankering inclination to assume another

in a short time ; and if we do so, notice shall be given of it in the public papers, flattering ourselves, that those who have testified their approbation of the FEMALE SPECTATOR, either by their subscriptions or correspondence, will not withdraw their favour from the authors, in whatever character they shall next appear.

CLOSE as we endeavoured to keep the mystery of our little cabal, some gentlemen have at last found means to make a full discovery of it. They will needs have us take up the pen again, and promise to furnish us with a variety of topics yet untouched upon, with this condition, that we admit them as members, and not pretend to the world, that what shall hereafter be produced, is wholly of the feminine gender.

WE have not yet quite agreed on the preliminaries of this league, but are very apt to believe we shall not differ with them on trifles, especially as one of them is the husband of Mira.

IN the mean time, should any one, from this hint, take it into their head, to publish either book or pamphlet, as wrote by the authors of the FEMALE SPECTATOR, it may be depended on that, whether we do any thing ourselves or not, we shall advertise against whatever shall come out that way, and lay open the imposition.

2 OC 60

F I N I S.

I N D E X

I N D E X.

A.

A SSES turned actors,	Page 13
Animals, the quickness of their sensation,	53
Acasto, his letter to the FEMALE SPECTATOR,	64
Allegory in Mr. Akenfide's Poem recommended,	74
Avarice, the mischief it produces,	89
Advice to Monyma,	92
Antiquarius, his letter to the FEMALE SPECT.	93
Aunt, the barbarity of one,	188
Astrology, a vindication of it,	229
Ariana, her character and story,	300
Afflictions, sometimes blessings,	308

B.

B ELFONT, his filial duty,	152
Beauty, how it should be considered,	165
Beginning of love easily subdued,	264
Banns published in parish churches, a good old custom,	262
Bible, the magnificence of the sentiments it contains,	286
Bellegarde, Abbé, his character,	311

I N D E X.

C.

C ATERPILLARS, one sort of them compared to a gay, enslaved people,	41
Citizens, how ridiculed on the stage,	112
Count de Buffy, his character,	137
Clergy should never be rallied,	146
Compassion, how amiable a virtue,	287
Celander, his character,	243
Church, the most proper place for the celebration of marriage	262
Charity in bestowing and judging, recommended by the FEMALE SPECTATOR,	271
Coquette, a she-fop,	291
Content, the advantages of it,	314

D.

D ENNIS, Mr. his caprice,	143
Dalinda, her character,	161
Domestic discontent, the worst,	297
Dorimont, no dying lover,	301
Disappointments not always misfortunes,	312

E.

E UMENES, his letter to the FEMALE SPECT.	4
Enquiry into public affairs necessary,	23
Elk's hoof, its great virtues,	47
Epistles from Augustus Cæsar to Livia Drusilla, and her answers,	94
Elismonda, her letter to the FEM. SPECT.	156
Extrodus, his character and misfortunes,	159
Extratellus, his letter to the FEM. SPECT.	215
Ezekiel, the sublimity of his style,	286

FREEDOM,

I N D E X.

F.

F REEDOM, some people think themselves happy in the bare name of it,	8
Flying machines, the impossibility of their use,	44
Flowers, a becoming ornament,	50
Fortitude, a rare example of it,	190
Fate, not to be withstood,	250
Flattery, the ruin of Youth,	264
Forms in religious worship too much adhered to,	284

G.

G OLD, the use made of it in the Topsy-Turvy Island,	11
Gaming, the great business of the Topsy-Turvyans,	12
Grafting, a most ingenious invention,	49
Good Taste and Good Manners little understood,	266
Good Breeding alone a kind of civil hypocrisy,	270
Gratitude due to those who write for our improve- ment,	288

H.

H IAMACK, a wicked viceroy,	18
Herbs, the great virtues of many of them,	29
Hippocrates, the discovery he made in physic acci- dentally,	47
Hospitality well applied,	202
Husband, the manner in which one resented his Wife's having loved another,	248

I.

I MAGINATION, its wonderful extent,	65
Jests ought to be made with caution,	138
Irony, the worst way of shewing wit,	140
Jemima, her history,	160
Inadvertency,	

I N D E X.

Inadvertency, its unhappiness,	161
Immortality, the belief of it natural,	220
Isaiah, a great poet,	286

K.

K ING David, his Lamentation over Saul and Jonathan perfectly elegant,	286
---	-----

L.

L UELLIN, his story,	115
Landlady, the cruelty of one,	184
Lothario, his character and conversion,	195
L. D. his letter to the FEM. SPECT.	210
Lyes, some sort of them defended,	211
Lucretius, some criticisms on his poem,	215
Lavinia, her letter to the FEM. SPECT. with her story,	235
Love of one another, not only a moral, but religious duty,	272
Lovers, a multiplicity of them ought not to be encouraged,	290

M.

M AGIC art, much depended on by ancients,	20
Mirror for true beauty,	54
Maxims for regulating imagination,	69
Monyma, her letter to the FEMALE SPECT.	81
Mother-in-Law, the goodness of one,	206
Marriage, clandestine, very dangerous,	211
Moroseness in religious matters condemned,	271
Mind, the seat of happiness or misery,	288
Men to blame when they court without permission of parents,	295
Moralizing, the FEM. SPECT. accused of doing it too much ; her Apology,	299
Mystery of the FEMALE SPECTATOR's cabal discovered,	316

NETTLES,

I N D E X.

N.

- N**ETTLES, their great virtue, 30
 News papers generally full of absurdities and
 contradictions, 211.

O.

- O**BJECTIONS to the mirror for true beauty
 answered by the FEMALE SPECTATOR, 62
 Obstinacy condemned, 107
 Over-delicacy a misfortune, 256
 Obedience to parents indispensable, 261.

P.

- P**HILO-NATURÆ, his Letter to the FEMALE
 SPECTATOR, 27
 Plurality of worlds, the reasonableness of believing
 them, ——— 31
 Philocletes, his letter to the FEMALE SPECT. 54
 Pleasures of Imagination, a poem; some animad-
 versions on it by Acasto, 64
 Populace, how led by a few into extremes, 77
 Parents, the injustice of some of them, 82
 Prejudice, the danger of giving way to it, 104
 Prejudice, a strange instance of it, 119
 Parsimony, an odd instance of it, 152
 Providence, its justice exemplified in a surprizing
 manner, ——— 201
 Philo-Astrologio, his letter to the FEMALE SPEC-
 TATOR, ——— 223
 Praising young girls for their beauty, a great
 fault, ——— 252
 Prime minister, his character, 276.

Q.

- Q**UIXOTISM to fight against prejudice, 131

RAILLERY,

I N D E X.

R.

R AILLERY, the difference between that and Ridicule, ———	134
Religion the greatest comfort in affliction,	191
Religion, always productive of good manners,	268
Remarkable instance of well bred ingratitude,	277

S.

S TAGE diversions very extraordinary in their kind, ———	14
Spells, the force of them believed by most of the ancients, ———	20
Ships, how built in the Topsy-Turvy island,	21
Saturn, a new hypothesis concerning him,	32
Snails, some farther account of them,	37
Senses, ought not to be too much indulged,	52
Sabina, her character and story,	113
Saintonge, Monsieur, his fine - turn'd compli- ment, ———	191
Sophia, her story,	248
Silvius, his disappointment and despair,	245
Secret strangely discovered,	247
Sailor cured of his passion by absence,	260
Spirit not to be too much indulged,	264
S. S. S. his letter to the FEMALE SPECT.	267
Spiritual pride pharisaical,	271
Suicides, the great number of them in England,	311

T.

T OPSY-TURVY Island, an account of it,	6
Theodo, priests so called,	11
Terrors of imagination, an instance,	76
Taylor in love with Queen Elizabeth,	257

I N D E X.

V.

V ICE, the destruction of Liberty,	23
Variety, nature full of it,	41
Veritatus, his letter to the FEM. SPECT.	289
Vanity, an extravagant instance of it,	297

W.

W OMEN generally more bashful in former ages than the present,	262
Witty women most liable to affectation,	291
Wishes, the folly of them,	313
Wisdom, the most essential good,	314

Y.

Y OUTH apt to despise age,	146
-----------------------------------	-----

Z.

Z EAL, in what pursuits commendable,	220
---	-----



2 00 60

